



FADE to BLACK

host: Jimmy Church : Terry Lovelace

1
00:03:13,270 --> 00:03:11,990

[Music]

2
00:03:15,830 --> 00:03:13,280

bespoke radio

3
00:03:19,110 --> 00:03:15,840

for the masses headline additional july

4
00:03:20,550 --> 00:03:19,120

8th 1947 the army air forces has

5
00:03:22,309 --> 00:03:20,560

announced that a flying disc

6
00:03:23,910 --> 00:03:22,319

has been found and is now in the

7
00:03:26,630 --> 00:03:23,920

possession of the army

8
00:03:28,630 --> 00:03:26,640

if the game is rigged change the game

9
00:03:31,750 --> 00:03:28,640

game changer

10
00:03:35,110 --> 00:03:31,760

i occasionally think how quickly

11
00:03:37,830 --> 00:03:35,120

differences worldwide would vanish

12
00:03:38,630 --> 00:03:37,840

if we were facing an alien threat from

13
00:03:41,200 --> 00:03:38,640

outside

14

00:03:46,789 --> 00:03:43,990

[Applause]

15

00:03:47,910 --> 00:03:46,799

this is fade to black with your host

16

00:03:50,390 --> 00:03:47,920

jimmy church

17

00:03:51,509 --> 00:03:50,400

on the game changer radio network and

18

00:03:56,390 --> 00:03:51,519

kgra

19

00:04:05,429 --> 00:04:01,630

i need your help to get to the year 1984

20

00:04:07,429 --> 00:04:05,439

[Music]

21

00:04:17,590 --> 00:04:07,439

you are listening to fade to black with

22

00:04:22,230 --> 00:04:20,870

good evening night

23

00:04:25,030 --> 00:04:22,240

vader black

24

00:04:28,469 --> 00:04:25,040

[Music]

25

00:04:32,629 --> 00:04:28,479

bespoke radio

26

00:04:36,950 --> 00:04:32,639

for the

27

00:04:47,350 --> 00:04:42,030

how you doing today's wednesday march

28

00:04:47,360 --> 00:04:51,270

83 days into the new year

29

00:04:56,629 --> 00:04:54,950

only 282 days left

30

00:04:58,230 --> 00:04:56,639

we're live from a bunker somewhere in

31

00:04:59,749 --> 00:04:58,240

the middle of beautiful downtown burbank

32

00:05:01,189 --> 00:04:59,759

california

33

00:05:02,870 --> 00:05:01,199

and i would like to welcome everybody

34

00:05:07,189 --> 00:05:02,880

listening all around the world

35

00:05:10,469 --> 00:05:07,199

all across the united states

36

00:05:12,310 --> 00:05:10,479

hither and tither to and fro back and

37

00:05:13,990 --> 00:05:12,320

forth up and down east and west north

38

00:05:17,830 --> 00:05:14,000

and south

39

00:05:22,310 --> 00:05:20,310

this is fade to black for kjcr the game

40

00:05:25,670 --> 00:05:22,320

changer network and kgra

41

00:05:26,070 --> 00:05:25,680

the planet our murals jimmy church what

42

00:05:30,310 --> 00:05:26,080

is

43

00:05:33,510 --> 00:05:30,320

cracking everybody all right

44

00:05:37,189 --> 00:05:33,520

big toast tonight

45

00:05:40,320 --> 00:05:37,199

i wouldn't have known renee reminded me

46

00:05:41,990 --> 00:05:40,330

tonight is show number 1400

47

00:05:45,469 --> 00:05:42,000

[Music]

48

00:05:49,029 --> 00:05:45,479

that's a one of four and two zeros

49

00:05:52,870 --> 00:05:49,039

1400 wow

50

00:05:58,469 --> 00:05:52,880

there you go

51
00:06:00,309 --> 00:05:58,479
ah 1400 shows

52
00:06:01,909 --> 00:06:00,319
i don't even know how to do the math how

53
00:06:04,950 --> 00:06:01,919
do you do the math

54
00:06:08,629 --> 00:06:04,960
let's see four shows a week

55
00:06:12,710 --> 00:06:08,639
52 weeks in a year so

56
00:06:15,990 --> 00:06:12,720
it's four times 52 so that's 200

57
00:06:17,270 --> 00:06:16,000
and then you have the two extra if it's

58
00:06:20,230 --> 00:06:17,280
50 it's two

59
00:06:21,350 --> 00:06:20,240
then you have the 2x is that 208 shows a

60
00:06:24,629 --> 00:06:21,360
year

61
00:06:28,870 --> 00:06:24,639
is that is that even right math so

62
00:06:30,150 --> 00:06:28,880
that means we do a hundred shows every

63
00:06:33,110 --> 00:06:30,160

six months

64

00:06:33,909 --> 00:06:33,120

i think that's how roughly right is that

65

00:06:43,749 --> 00:06:33,919

i

66

00:06:47,670 --> 00:06:43,759

four

67

00:06:51,110 --> 00:06:47,680

times 52 208

68

00:06:55,350 --> 00:06:51,120

so uh technically i guess that's 204

69

00:06:57,189 --> 00:06:55,360

shows in in six months so

70

00:06:58,390 --> 00:06:57,199

what month are we in right now so we're

71

00:07:02,589 --> 00:06:58,400

march so we have

72

00:07:05,830 --> 00:07:02,599

april may june july august

73

00:07:09,830 --> 00:07:05,840

september we'll be at

74

00:07:11,510 --> 00:07:09,840

1500 is that i don't know

75

00:07:13,270 --> 00:07:11,520

i don't know but tonight's show number

76

00:07:16,230 --> 00:07:13,280

1400

77

00:07:17,510 --> 00:07:16,240

thank you all right i posted today i

78

00:07:20,629 --> 00:07:17,520

don't do numbers

79

00:07:21,430 --> 00:07:20,639

and i i really don't it's all run

80

00:07:24,950 --> 00:07:21,440

together

81

00:07:28,710 --> 00:07:24,960

but um but thank you uh renee for

82

00:07:31,110 --> 00:07:28,720

reminding us of that uh it's uh

83

00:07:32,629 --> 00:07:31,120

it's uh pretty remarkable tonight's show

84

00:07:34,870 --> 00:07:32,639

number 1400

85

00:07:36,230 --> 00:07:34,880

and tonight we welcome on show number

86

00:07:39,510 --> 00:07:36,240

1400

87

00:07:42,230 --> 00:07:39,520

it's the return of terry lovelace

88

00:07:43,670 --> 00:07:42,240

so looking forward to this and tomorrow

89

00:07:46,950 --> 00:07:43,680

night's another fader night

90

00:07:49,589 --> 00:07:46,960

with open lines all night long show

91

00:07:52,150 --> 00:07:49,599

number 1401

92

00:07:53,350 --> 00:07:52,160

is fader night yeah that's pretty cool

93

00:07:55,430 --> 00:07:53,360

that's pretty cool

94

00:07:57,189 --> 00:07:55,440

and a couple of things i got to jump

95

00:07:57,990 --> 00:07:57,199

through and i did this every night this

96

00:08:00,950 --> 00:07:58,000

week and i'm going

97

00:08:01,909 --> 00:08:00,960

to do it again tonight in that i don't

98

00:08:04,950 --> 00:08:01,919

have a rant

99

00:08:06,629 --> 00:08:04,960

tonight i don't have anything uh planned

100

00:08:08,469 --> 00:08:06,639

because

101
00:08:10,629 --> 00:08:08,479
tonight ronnie mcmullen is going to join

102
00:08:12,790 --> 00:08:10,639
us here in a few minutes

103
00:08:14,150 --> 00:08:12,800
so i'm just going to run through

104
00:08:17,990 --> 00:08:14,160
everything right

105
00:08:19,909 --> 00:08:18,000
now as quick as i can in five minutes

106
00:08:22,390 --> 00:08:19,919
that's right i'm just gonna run through

107
00:08:25,670 --> 00:08:22,400
everything tonight terry lovelace

108
00:08:26,469 --> 00:08:25,680
this weekend saturday the 27th saturday

109
00:08:28,790 --> 00:08:26,479
night

110
00:08:30,710 --> 00:08:28,800
i will be doing a ghost investigation

111
00:08:34,389 --> 00:08:30,720
with the dark zone

112
00:08:36,469 --> 00:08:34,399
at the lapd police museum

113
00:08:38,709 --> 00:08:36,479

and i'll be there saturday night the

114

00:08:39,750 --> 00:08:38,719

event itself is friday saturday and

115

00:08:44,030 --> 00:08:39,760

sunday

116

00:08:46,310 --> 00:08:44,040

it's simple enough to do get over to

117

00:08:49,030 --> 00:08:46,320

thedarkzone.tv that's it

118

00:08:50,230 --> 00:08:49,040

go and get your tickets i'll be there

119

00:08:53,350 --> 00:08:50,240

all night

120

00:08:54,710 --> 00:08:53,360

uh i almost said wednesday i'll be there

121

00:08:57,910 --> 00:08:54,720

all night

122

00:09:01,110 --> 00:08:57,920

saturday all right

123

00:09:03,910 --> 00:09:01,120

saturday it's going to be great i i'm so

124

00:09:07,949 --> 00:09:03,920

looking forward to man had ryan cassidy

125

00:09:10,949 --> 00:09:07,959

on the show last night ryan cassidy

126

00:09:12,389 --> 00:09:10,959

unbelievable i i can't wait to get him

127

00:09:15,190 --> 00:09:12,399

on the show

128

00:09:16,230 --> 00:09:15,200

i cannot wait and uh get your own

129

00:09:19,190 --> 00:09:16,240

crystal skull

130

00:09:20,630 --> 00:09:19,200

do it now go to carolyn ford's website

131

00:09:22,790 --> 00:09:20,640

it is einstein

132

00:09:24,389 --> 00:09:22,800

the crystalskull.com the links are over

133

00:09:27,670 --> 00:09:24,399

at jimmychurchradio.com

134

00:09:30,790 --> 00:09:27,680

go and click promo code jimmy 10

135

00:09:32,870 --> 00:09:30,800

off of your order right and i will also

136

00:09:35,670 --> 00:09:32,880

be at the ufo megacon

137

00:09:36,550 --> 00:09:35,680

june 6th through the 12th in laughlin

138

00:09:39,110 --> 00:09:36,560

nevada an

139

00:09:39,750 --> 00:09:39,120

in-person real conference come and hang

140

00:09:43,310 --> 00:09:39,760

out with us

141

00:09:44,470 --> 00:09:43,320

one week a full week laughlin

142

00:09:46,150 --> 00:09:44,480

ufomegaconference.com

143

00:09:47,750 --> 00:09:46,160

again the links are everywhere

144

00:09:50,870 --> 00:09:47,760

throughout our social media

145

00:09:53,590 --> 00:09:50,880

go and click get your tickets

146

00:09:54,389 --> 00:09:53,600

now it's going to sell out all right i

147

00:09:56,790 --> 00:09:54,399

want

148

00:09:58,070 --> 00:09:56,800

nothing but fade to black teachers there

149

00:10:01,990 --> 00:09:58,080

i just want to see a

150

00:10:04,949 --> 00:10:02,000

c i just oh i missed that

151
00:10:05,269 --> 00:10:04,959
i missed that so yeah go and get that

152
00:10:09,269 --> 00:10:05,279
done

153
00:10:11,910 --> 00:10:09,279
also through tomorrow night

154
00:10:13,670 --> 00:10:11,920
river moon coffee and fade to black have

155
00:10:17,030 --> 00:10:13,680
a very special offer

156
00:10:19,750 --> 00:10:17,040
just for you go and get it done

157
00:10:22,790 --> 00:10:19,760
now okay it's very simple all you got to

158
00:10:24,590 --> 00:10:22,800
do is go to their amazon store

159
00:10:25,829 --> 00:10:24,600
that's it the links are over at

160
00:10:29,030 --> 00:10:25,839
jimmychurchradio.com

161
00:10:32,069 --> 00:10:29,040
head over to their um uh amazon store

162
00:10:35,509 --> 00:10:32,079
and uh tonight through midnight

163
00:10:38,550 --> 00:10:35,519

tomorrow you can get our world

164

00:10:41,670 --> 00:10:38,560

famous fade to black blend coffee for an

165

00:10:43,269 --> 00:10:41,680

additional 50 off of your already

166

00:10:46,230 --> 00:10:43,279

discounted pricing

167

00:10:48,389 --> 00:10:46,240

with the promo code jimmy fade 15. all

168

00:10:51,350 --> 00:10:48,399

upper caps i understand i think it's all

169

00:10:53,990 --> 00:10:51,360

uppercase jimmyfade15

170

00:10:55,829 --> 00:10:54,000

the deal of the year right there it's

171

00:10:58,790 --> 00:10:55,839

somebody's birthday

172

00:10:59,590 --> 00:10:58,800

and this is our birthday celebration but

173

00:11:02,630 --> 00:10:59,600

i'll announce

174

00:11:04,550 --> 00:11:02,640

that tomorrow

175

00:11:06,630 --> 00:11:04,560

all right let's get to show crack and

176

00:11:11,190 --> 00:11:06,640

happy birthday to today

177

00:11:14,870 --> 00:11:11,200

jim parsons is 48 the big bang theory

178

00:11:17,430 --> 00:11:14,880

jessica chastain is 44

179

00:11:19,350 --> 00:11:17,440

of course the star of interstellar

180

00:11:22,150 --> 00:11:19,360

alison hannigan

181

00:11:24,069 --> 00:11:22,160

today is 47 years old and i know what

182

00:11:27,509 --> 00:11:24,079

you're going allison hannigan who

183

00:11:30,710 --> 00:11:27,519

what what i'm going to say one thing

184

00:11:33,990 --> 00:11:30,720

this one time at band camp

185

00:11:34,710 --> 00:11:34,000

that's right happy birthday allison 47

186

00:11:38,230 --> 00:11:34,720

years old

187

00:11:42,389 --> 00:11:38,240

bassist nick lowe today is 71.

188

00:11:46,150 --> 00:11:42,399

nina is 61.99 left balloons

189

00:11:50,949 --> 00:11:46,160

bass goddess carol k

190

00:11:53,269 --> 00:11:50,959

today 86 years old probably

191

00:11:54,870 --> 00:11:53,279

probably certainly the most prolific

192

00:11:59,269 --> 00:11:54,880

bass player

193

00:12:01,590 --> 00:11:59,279

in history probably

194

00:12:02,710 --> 00:12:01,600

the the most recorded most hit most of

195

00:12:06,230 --> 00:12:02,720

most of everything

196

00:12:07,670 --> 00:12:06,240

10 000 recordings in a career spanning

197

00:12:10,949 --> 00:12:07,680

over 50 years

198

00:12:12,710 --> 00:12:10,959

she played base on everything you've

199

00:12:16,230 --> 00:12:12,720

ever heard

200

00:12:19,350 --> 00:12:16,240

happy birthday carol k on the stay in

201
00:12:20,069 --> 00:12:19,360
history otd 1958 elvis presley is

202
00:12:23,430 --> 00:12:20,079
inducted

203
00:12:26,150 --> 00:12:23,440
into the army fader fact

204
00:12:27,350 --> 00:12:26,160
okay i i i'm doing this in celebration

205
00:12:30,550 --> 00:12:27,360
of the show tonight

206
00:12:32,870 --> 00:12:30,560
and i hope i hope

207
00:12:34,230 --> 00:12:32,880
terry lovelace is listening right now

208
00:12:38,629 --> 00:12:34,240
fader fact

209
00:12:42,069 --> 00:12:38,639
vermont was an independent republic

210
00:12:46,590 --> 00:12:42,079
the republic of vermont

211
00:12:49,870 --> 00:12:46,600
their own country that lasted from

212
00:12:54,230 --> 00:12:49,880
1777 until

213
00:12:57,590 --> 00:12:54,240

1791 after they broke away from quebec

214

00:13:01,829 --> 00:12:57,600

that's right canada so

215

00:13:04,069 --> 00:13:01,839

yeah the united states got both vermont

216

00:13:09,509 --> 00:13:04,079

and wayne gretzky i'm just saying we got

217

00:13:15,750 --> 00:13:13,269

it's vetted that's a fact that's a fact

218

00:13:16,949 --> 00:13:15,760

tonight very special guest it is the

219

00:13:19,829 --> 00:13:16,959

return

220

00:13:21,990 --> 00:13:19,839

of terry lovely stay right there kids

221

00:13:23,350 --> 00:13:22,000

tomorrow it's another fader night with

222

00:13:27,670 --> 00:13:23,360

open lines

223

00:13:30,310 --> 00:13:27,680

all night long and right now on time

224

00:13:31,509 --> 00:13:30,320

i want to welcome the fade to black the

225

00:13:34,710 --> 00:13:31,519

voice

226

00:13:35,590 --> 00:13:34,720

the man ronnie mcmullen ronnie good

227

00:13:37,670 --> 00:13:35,600

evening

228

00:13:39,350 --> 00:13:37,680

how you doing jimmy i'm fantastic how

229

00:13:42,550 --> 00:13:39,360

are you i'm doing good

230

00:13:46,150 --> 00:13:42,560

i made it see this is the thing

231

00:13:49,350 --> 00:13:46,160

it ain't live radio unless you're tense

232

00:13:51,910 --> 00:13:49,360

that's it i i gotta be tense i gotta be

233

00:13:53,590 --> 00:13:51,920

tense where's ronnie i don't know

234

00:13:55,509 --> 00:13:53,600

anybody heard from ronnie haven't heard

235

00:13:57,910 --> 00:13:55,519

from ronnie okay

236

00:13:58,629 --> 00:13:57,920

you know we go live in five minutes yeah

237

00:14:02,150 --> 00:13:58,639

okay

238

00:14:04,069 --> 00:14:02,160

don't have anything prepared

239

00:14:05,670 --> 00:14:04,079

i i know okay well what are we going to

240

00:14:08,870 --> 00:14:05,680

do with the dead space

241

00:14:09,829 --> 00:14:08,880

i don't know i don't know i i have faith

242

00:14:12,230 --> 00:14:09,839

you'd pull it off

243

00:14:13,350 --> 00:14:12,240

but but i do like coming on the show i

244

00:14:16,389 --> 00:14:13,360

don't want to burn that

245

00:14:19,509 --> 00:14:16,399

privilege oh man you know

246

00:14:23,110 --> 00:14:19,519

could you imagine the the broken hearts

247

00:14:26,069 --> 00:14:23,120

ronnie if i said something like

248

00:14:27,590 --> 00:14:26,079

ronnie mcmullen had his voice box

249

00:14:30,389 --> 00:14:27,600

removed today

250

00:14:31,030 --> 00:14:30,399

and and he will not be appearing on the

251
00:14:35,750 --> 00:14:31,040
show

252
00:14:39,269 --> 00:14:35,760
ever again the email the drama

253
00:14:42,790 --> 00:14:39,279
the sadness

254
00:14:46,550 --> 00:14:42,800
well that's a movie it's a movie

255
00:14:50,069 --> 00:14:46,560
that is a movie how's life man hey uh be

256
00:14:50,949 --> 00:14:50,079
before we move forward um i always like

257
00:14:53,590 --> 00:14:50,959
to share

258
00:14:55,269 --> 00:14:53,600
uh with the world i don't do it until

259
00:14:58,629 --> 00:14:55,279
you're on the show with us

260
00:15:01,590 --> 00:14:58,639
but uh my my health drama right

261
00:15:01,990 --> 00:15:01,600
i'm always going through weird stuff and

262
00:15:03,350 --> 00:15:02,000
the

263
00:15:05,590 --> 00:15:03,360

and it's you know it's nothing

264

00:15:09,030 --> 00:15:05,600

life-changing uh

265

00:15:12,949 --> 00:15:09,040

it's nothing life-changing but um

266

00:15:16,949 --> 00:15:12,959

uh everything that i go through

267

00:15:19,990 --> 00:15:16,959

i fix with ronnie mcmullen

268

00:15:23,110 --> 00:15:20,000

and it's it's just like this weird thing

269

00:15:25,269 --> 00:15:23,120

ah man i feel we're uh life change tea

270

00:15:26,470 --> 00:15:25,279

we've got something in here don't we we

271

00:15:29,670 --> 00:15:26,480

do ronnie

272

00:15:29,990 --> 00:15:29,680

that's so funny so a couple of weeks ago

273

00:15:33,269 --> 00:15:30,000

i

274

00:15:36,470 --> 00:15:33,279

two or three days

275

00:15:39,670 --> 00:15:36,480

and it was uh

276

00:15:40,790 --> 00:15:39,680

it was just my digestive system you know

277

00:15:42,870 --> 00:15:40,800

all the way through nothing

278

00:15:44,310 --> 00:15:42,880

you know not it's nothing gross or

279

00:15:47,749 --> 00:15:44,320

anything like that but i had this

280

00:15:50,949 --> 00:15:47,759

weird uh feeling

281

00:15:52,949 --> 00:15:50,959

in in me and you know what ronnie it was

282

00:15:56,389 --> 00:15:52,959

doubling up on the t

283

00:15:57,110 --> 00:15:56,399

it was taking gi joy and a couple of

284

00:16:00,870 --> 00:15:57,120

other things

285

00:16:01,269 --> 00:16:00,880

and it just got me right it got me right

286

00:16:03,509 --> 00:16:01,279

and

287

00:16:06,150 --> 00:16:03,519

after about three days of just feeling

288

00:16:09,189 --> 00:16:06,160

weird i woke up in the morning

289

00:16:11,030 --> 00:16:09,199

and next to next to our bed is uh the

290

00:16:12,790 --> 00:16:11,040

master bath but when you look through

291

00:16:14,550 --> 00:16:12,800

the bathroom door

292

00:16:16,150 --> 00:16:14,560

there's a giant mirror in front of the

293

00:16:16,629 --> 00:16:16,160

sinks right you know what i'm talking

294

00:16:20,150 --> 00:16:16,639

about

295

00:16:22,150 --> 00:16:20,160

which i can see from my bed i sat up

296

00:16:23,829 --> 00:16:22,160

i looked right through the bathroom at

297

00:16:27,269 --> 00:16:23,839

myself in the mirror and

298

00:16:31,110 --> 00:16:27,279

said these words i feel

299

00:16:34,870 --> 00:16:34,310

oh man and it's because of you and uh so

300

00:16:36,790 --> 00:16:34,880

thank you

301

00:16:38,389 --> 00:16:36,800

i and i don't even know what was going

302

00:16:42,629 --> 00:16:38,399

on um

303

00:16:44,230 --> 00:16:42,639

it's uh you know when you were young

304

00:16:46,870 --> 00:16:44,240

i'm rambling now but you know when

305

00:16:48,790 --> 00:16:46,880

you're young and you've got an issue

306

00:16:50,550 --> 00:16:48,800

there's just i'll put my career chrome

307

00:16:53,110 --> 00:16:50,560

on it you know do this

308

00:16:54,069 --> 00:16:53,120

you know it was like the cure-all for

309

00:16:56,310 --> 00:16:54,079

everything i don't

310

00:16:57,749 --> 00:16:56,320

i i don't feel well take take take a

311

00:16:59,749 --> 00:16:57,759

baby aspirin

312

00:17:01,670 --> 00:16:59,759

okay all right you know what i mean it

313

00:17:04,309 --> 00:17:01,680

was just always that

314

00:17:06,390 --> 00:17:04,319

and and that's that's what i do with uh

315

00:17:07,590 --> 00:17:06,400

life change teeth there's always the

316

00:17:10,789 --> 00:17:07,600

go-to

317

00:17:13,909 --> 00:17:10,799

and and and i get fixed i do i do

318

00:17:16,870 --> 00:17:13,919

how you doing how's life life's good

319

00:17:18,150 --> 00:17:16,880

it's uh always changing you do you know

320

00:17:19,270 --> 00:17:18,160

what i was going to ask you you're over

321

00:17:21,350 --> 00:17:19,280

there in california

322

00:17:23,350 --> 00:17:21,360

so what is the deal with newsome you

323

00:17:25,510 --> 00:17:23,360

guys can't seem to get rid of him ma'am

324

00:17:27,110 --> 00:17:25,520

i don't do politics on the show but that

325

00:17:31,029 --> 00:17:27,120

dude right now

326

00:17:33,029 --> 00:17:31,039

that dude is everybody's best friend

327

00:17:34,870 --> 00:17:33,039

if you want some you know what i mean

328

00:17:37,190 --> 00:17:34,880

right now he's in the hot seat

329

00:17:39,029 --> 00:17:37,200

so if you want something done right now

330

00:17:41,190 --> 00:17:39,039

in california

331

00:17:42,630 --> 00:17:41,200

now's the time now's the time to speak

332

00:17:43,190 --> 00:17:42,640

up because you're going to get whatever

333

00:17:46,789 --> 00:17:43,200

ills you

334

00:17:49,669 --> 00:17:46,799

i guarantee it i i guarantee it yeah

335

00:17:50,390 --> 00:17:49,679

so you're coming out this way right yes

336

00:17:53,750 --> 00:17:50,400

i am

337

00:17:56,789 --> 00:17:53,760

and visiting the ventura beaches ah

338

00:17:59,750 --> 00:17:56,799

okay all right are you driving

339

00:18:02,549 --> 00:17:59,760

yes driving you're driving so and you're

340

00:18:04,310 --> 00:18:02,559

going to drive to the ventura beaches

341

00:18:05,830 --> 00:18:04,320

yeah i've actually got some business up

342

00:18:07,510 --> 00:18:05,840

in los olivos but

343

00:18:09,430 --> 00:18:07,520

uh you got to stop at the beach when

344

00:18:11,350 --> 00:18:09,440

you're at the beach you just got to stop

345

00:18:13,190 --> 00:18:11,360

there there's a million places to do

346

00:18:15,590 --> 00:18:13,200

that too as well

347

00:18:17,430 --> 00:18:15,600

um that's that's the beautiful thing

348

00:18:19,909 --> 00:18:17,440

about the california coast

349

00:18:22,710 --> 00:18:19,919

you just go you pull over when you're

350

00:18:25,350 --> 00:18:22,720

ready the rest of it is just driving

351

00:18:27,190 --> 00:18:25,360

and and looking out the window going man

352

00:18:32,390 --> 00:18:27,200

i love this country

353

00:18:35,430 --> 00:18:32,400

yes it's it's uh um it's pretty amazing

354

00:18:36,950 --> 00:18:35,440

well you know what and the farther north

355

00:18:39,909 --> 00:18:36,960

you go

356

00:18:42,230 --> 00:18:39,919

um the more you know look there's

357

00:18:44,870 --> 00:18:42,240

nothing wrong with malibu and zuma

358

00:18:46,470 --> 00:18:44,880

and and and santa monica and all of that

359

00:18:47,830 --> 00:18:46,480

and it's beautiful in the homes and

360

00:18:49,029 --> 00:18:47,840

stuff but once you get out of that

361

00:18:53,830 --> 00:18:49,039

stretch

362

00:18:57,990 --> 00:18:53,840

and you um are truly heading north

363

00:19:00,230 --> 00:18:58,000

um the the beauty gets more dramatic

364

00:19:01,430 --> 00:19:00,240

you have less houses you have all of

365

00:19:03,029 --> 00:19:01,440

that and then

366

00:19:04,710 --> 00:19:03,039

and once you get through all of that you

367

00:19:07,190 --> 00:19:04,720

know you go through monterey

368

00:19:08,390 --> 00:19:07,200

and you know you know past san francisco

369

00:19:11,830 --> 00:19:08,400

and keep going

370

00:19:13,750 --> 00:19:11,840

yeah yeah it it it gets a little nippy

371

00:19:15,990 --> 00:19:13,760

it's a little windy it's a different

372

00:19:19,110 --> 00:19:16,000

kind of beach than san diego it's uh

373

00:19:21,510 --> 00:19:19,120

cold and sometimes breezy and

374

00:19:22,310 --> 00:19:21,520

you know but uh i i still love it it's

375

00:19:25,430 --> 00:19:22,320

still beautiful

376

00:19:25,990 --> 00:19:25,440

it's dramatic you know it is the stuff

377

00:19:29,350 --> 00:19:26,000

that you

378

00:19:31,990 --> 00:19:29,360

see it is incredible it is

379

00:19:33,190 --> 00:19:32,000

just it's uh the the california coast

380

00:19:36,950 --> 00:19:33,200

there's nothing like it

381

00:19:38,789 --> 00:19:36,960

the world so

382

00:19:40,950 --> 00:19:38,799

but i'm a native californian so that's

383

00:19:42,390 --> 00:19:40,960

cheating yeah it is cheating but you're

384

00:19:44,549 --> 00:19:42,400

coming out here and again

385

00:19:46,310 --> 00:19:44,559

i'm not going to see you you're just

386

00:19:48,150 --> 00:19:46,320

going to blow past us

387

00:19:49,909 --> 00:19:48,160

and and head straight to that it's going

388

00:19:50,470 --> 00:19:49,919

to wave at you though so do you see my

389

00:19:53,590 --> 00:19:50,480

wave

390

00:19:55,830 --> 00:19:53,600

yeah yeah yeah yeah just call me

391

00:19:57,590 --> 00:19:55,840

actually you're just so busy i'm lucky

392

00:19:58,230 --> 00:19:57,600

to get it but rita invited me so that

393

00:20:01,430 --> 00:19:58,240

was sweet

394

00:20:03,110 --> 00:20:01,440

yeah she told me and uh and i don't know

395

00:20:04,230 --> 00:20:03,120

maybe we can i don't know maybe we can

396

00:20:06,549 --> 00:20:04,240

pull something off

397

00:20:07,430 --> 00:20:06,559

i'm working all i'm working saturday

398

00:20:10,310 --> 00:20:07,440

night

399

00:20:11,830 --> 00:20:10,320

uh i'm doing uh a ghost investigation

400

00:20:14,070 --> 00:20:11,840

with the dark zone so i'm gonna go out

401

00:20:17,510 --> 00:20:14,080

and do this live uh tv thing

402

00:20:21,590 --> 00:20:17,520

um which is cool but uh i'm free

403

00:20:25,110 --> 00:20:21,600

friday and sunday let's just do this

404

00:20:27,590 --> 00:20:25,120

let's do this on the air right now

405

00:20:28,149 --> 00:20:27,600

let's do this on the air um what is

406

00:20:30,950 --> 00:20:28,159

internet

407

00:20:33,029 --> 00:20:30,960

you can join us for dinner yeah well

408

00:20:35,750 --> 00:20:33,039

what's your favorite stop on the coast

409

00:20:37,430 --> 00:20:35,760

before we get to life change tea

410

00:20:38,789 --> 00:20:37,440

my favorite stop on the coast do you

411

00:20:41,510 --> 00:20:38,799

mean where i for

412

00:20:44,549 --> 00:20:41,520

food or yeah just your favorite your

413

00:20:49,270 --> 00:20:47,430

i don't know if i have a favorite i mean

414

00:20:50,789 --> 00:20:49,280

you know actually you don't yes i do

415

00:20:52,870 --> 00:20:50,799

there's a favorite that kind of gets me

416

00:20:55,909 --> 00:20:52,880

warm in the heart and it gets me warm

417

00:20:59,350 --> 00:20:55,919

in the food and that's uh in

418

00:21:03,430 --> 00:20:59,360

uh burbank bob's big boy

419

00:21:05,350 --> 00:21:03,440

oh really okay isn't that crazy but it

420

00:21:08,470 --> 00:21:05,360

has to do with the child thing

421

00:21:11,750 --> 00:21:08,480

well yeah yeah it does and it is

422

00:21:13,110 --> 00:21:11,760

a lot of fun i was thinking uh something

423

00:21:14,630 --> 00:21:13,120

up the coast though you're going to

424

00:21:19,590 --> 00:21:14,640

ventura

425

00:21:22,789 --> 00:21:19,600

mexican food places that are pretty good

426

00:21:23,750 --> 00:21:22,799

yeah oh no no ventura's full of

427

00:21:25,750 --> 00:21:23,760

restaurants

428

00:21:27,669 --> 00:21:25,760

and and especially right there on the

429

00:21:30,470 --> 00:21:27,679

water there's a lot of stuff

430

00:21:32,070 --> 00:21:30,480

um but going north i mean once you get

431

00:21:36,390 --> 00:21:32,080

past santa barbara

432

00:21:39,350 --> 00:21:36,400

because then you have like uh uh naples

433

00:21:39,830 --> 00:21:39,360

uh you have uh gaviota but then once you

434

00:21:43,190 --> 00:21:39,840

go

435

00:21:45,510 --> 00:21:43,200

up past now yeah see what you want to do

436

00:21:48,390 --> 00:21:45,520

you want to get to pismo beach

437

00:21:49,350 --> 00:21:48,400

uh you want to go to morro bay uh morro

438

00:21:52,710 --> 00:21:49,360

bay is just

439

00:21:55,430 --> 00:21:52,720

absolutely incredible great seafood um

440

00:21:56,390 --> 00:21:55,440

i like all of those spots cambria is

441

00:21:59,430 --> 00:21:56,400

great

442

00:22:02,710 --> 00:21:59,440

um uh ragged point

443

00:22:03,990 --> 00:22:02,720

is cool um

444

00:22:06,230 --> 00:22:04,000

and then of course you go all the way up

445

00:22:10,149 --> 00:22:06,240

there you go to big sur well

446

00:22:12,789 --> 00:22:10,159

see um yes i like

447

00:22:13,909 --> 00:22:12,799

i like things almost touristy now yeah i

448

00:22:17,830 --> 00:22:13,919

was just going to say

449

00:22:20,870 --> 00:22:17,840

go just past big sur right

450

00:22:23,760 --> 00:22:20,880

you know what i mean big sur itself

451
00:22:25,430 --> 00:22:23,770
is not the big serve from the 1970s and

452
00:22:27,110 --> 00:22:25,440
[Music]

453
00:22:30,149 --> 00:22:27,120
it's still 1980s but no it's kind of

454
00:22:31,110 --> 00:22:30,159
overrun i i like that giant rock that's

455
00:22:33,669 --> 00:22:31,120
there and

456
00:22:34,149 --> 00:22:33,679
but you guys have big pieces of roadway

457
00:22:36,070 --> 00:22:34,159
being

458
00:22:37,430 --> 00:22:36,080
lost on highway one i mean what's with

459
00:22:40,789 --> 00:22:37,440
that now i don't

460
00:22:43,029 --> 00:22:40,799
uh i'm wondering if you have to go

461
00:22:45,510 --> 00:22:43,039
around all of that that that because

462
00:22:47,510 --> 00:22:45,520
that that dropped into the water

463
00:22:50,149 --> 00:22:47,520

oh i know i mean that fixing that's

464

00:22:54,070 --> 00:22:50,159

gonna be a they might bridge that one

465

00:22:57,110 --> 00:22:54,080

it's uh that's exactly

466

00:22:58,870 --> 00:22:57,120

right i thought about that i looked at

467

00:23:01,430 --> 00:22:58,880

that i thought what are you gonna do

468

00:23:03,350 --> 00:23:01,440

you can't fill that in no i'd take a

469

00:23:05,909 --> 00:23:03,360

bazillion trucks and it'd go away

470

00:23:06,470 --> 00:23:05,919

right right no you got to build a bridge

471

00:23:09,750 --> 00:23:06,480

so

472

00:23:11,650 --> 00:23:09,760

behind that

473

00:23:12,870 --> 00:23:11,660

oh man he had to go there

474

00:23:15,990 --> 00:23:12,880

[Laughter]

475

00:23:16,630 --> 00:23:16,000

you had to go there you know what you

476
00:23:18,710 --> 00:23:16,640
know uh

477
00:23:21,029 --> 00:23:18,720
speaking of you know and again we don't

478
00:23:24,470 --> 00:23:21,039
do politics on this show but

479
00:23:27,909 --> 00:23:24,480
i do find it interesting how

480
00:23:29,750 --> 00:23:27,919
uh and it's not just gavin uh there

481
00:23:31,350 --> 00:23:29,760
gavin newsom there are a lot of

482
00:23:33,029 --> 00:23:31,360
governors cuomo there's a lot of

483
00:23:33,350 --> 00:23:33,039
governors around the country right now

484
00:23:36,789 --> 00:23:33,360
that

485
00:23:39,669 --> 00:23:36,799
are are are knee-deep in it

486
00:23:41,590 --> 00:23:39,679
you know i know i think what if trump

487
00:23:45,110 --> 00:23:41,600
was it he'd say you're fired

488
00:23:49,029 --> 00:23:45,120

behind the show yeah you know it's uh

489

00:23:50,390 --> 00:23:49,039

um governors um we have other issues

490

00:23:52,870 --> 00:23:50,400

that are going on too

491

00:23:53,909 --> 00:23:52,880

uh newsom's not the only recall that's

492

00:23:56,950 --> 00:23:53,919

going on

493

00:24:00,870 --> 00:23:56,960

we have our uh gascone

494

00:24:02,310 --> 00:24:00,880

our uh district attorney and he's got a

495

00:24:05,350 --> 00:24:02,320

recall going on

496

00:24:07,190 --> 00:24:05,360

and so i think people are recalling not

497

00:24:09,029 --> 00:24:07,200

necessarily people they're recalling

498

00:24:12,070 --> 00:24:09,039

corruption well uh

499

00:24:12,310 --> 00:24:12,080

we've had uh and how many years ago was

500

00:24:14,950 --> 00:24:12,320

it

501
00:24:17,190 --> 00:24:14,960
we recalled our last governor and

502
00:24:19,029 --> 00:24:17,200
replaced him and that happened i i

503
00:24:20,870 --> 00:24:19,039
couldn't believe it i was like really

504
00:24:22,230 --> 00:24:20,880
they're gonna do this and it was like

505
00:24:24,230 --> 00:24:22,240
overnight

506
00:24:25,990 --> 00:24:24,240
bam you know they signed up you know you

507
00:24:26,870 --> 00:24:26,000
got to get like two million signatures

508
00:24:30,390 --> 00:24:26,880
on the petition

509
00:24:31,029 --> 00:24:30,400
happened right away and uh we replaced

510
00:24:34,149 --> 00:24:31,039
uh

511
00:24:35,430 --> 00:24:34,159
our last governor wow i don't know if

512
00:24:39,750 --> 00:24:35,440
there was a governor

513
00:24:43,269 --> 00:24:39,760

in between let's see recalled

514

00:24:47,510 --> 00:24:43,279

california governors okay

515

00:24:50,549 --> 00:24:47,520

uh let's see yeah 2003

516

00:24:52,870 --> 00:24:50,559

recall an election

517

00:24:53,750 --> 00:24:52,880

and i'm trying to think what that

518

00:24:55,750 --> 00:24:53,760

governor

519

00:24:56,870 --> 00:24:55,760

who that was i can't remember who that

520

00:25:00,950 --> 00:24:56,880

was it brown

521

00:25:04,149 --> 00:25:00,960

uh i think no bronte brown replaced him

522

00:25:07,510 --> 00:25:04,159

uh let's see

523

00:25:07,909 --> 00:25:07,520

um schwarzenegger yeah schwarzenegger

524

00:25:12,470 --> 00:25:07,919

was

525

00:25:15,750 --> 00:25:15,269

man branston but that's way that's way

526
00:25:19,590 --> 00:25:15,760
back

527
00:25:21,750 --> 00:25:19,600
okay recalled okay this is what's weird

528
00:25:24,630 --> 00:25:21,760
we are now about to run out of time

529
00:25:26,830 --> 00:25:24,640
okay hold on recalled california

530
00:25:30,070 --> 00:25:26,840
governor's

531
00:25:35,590 --> 00:25:33,430
oh man gray davis there it is

532
00:25:37,430 --> 00:25:35,600
it was gray davis schwarzenegger

533
00:25:39,909 --> 00:25:37,440
replaced him

534
00:25:40,830 --> 00:25:39,919
and that's how that happened so we've

535
00:25:46,350 --> 00:25:40,840
replaced

536
00:25:49,590 --> 00:25:46,360
1994 1995

537
00:25:51,750 --> 00:25:49,600
2003 um

538
00:25:53,590 --> 00:25:51,760

those are all successful recall attempts

539

00:25:55,590 --> 00:25:53,600

not necessarily with governors

540

00:25:56,630 --> 00:25:55,600

and here in california do we just don't

541

00:26:00,870 --> 00:25:56,640

play around

542

00:26:04,070 --> 00:26:00,880

goof off

543

00:26:07,669 --> 00:26:04,080

just a little bit and we are we

544

00:26:09,669 --> 00:26:07,679

are uh baby yeah we are recall happy

545

00:26:12,230 --> 00:26:09,679

we are recall happy all right so what's

546

00:26:14,390 --> 00:26:12,240

going on uh here we go we're out of time

547

00:26:15,350 --> 00:26:14,400

what's going on over at get the t at the

548

00:26:20,549 --> 00:26:15,360

end of the month

549

00:26:20,559 --> 00:26:29,350

beautiful special

550

00:26:33,630 --> 00:26:31,190

on the other special front page scroll

551

00:26:37,029 --> 00:26:33,640

down there it is fader

552

00:26:38,950 --> 00:26:37,039

f-a-d-e-r and you get free shipping

553

00:26:40,710 --> 00:26:38,960

and uh i'm gonna have something real

554

00:26:43,750 --> 00:26:40,720

special next month too

555

00:26:47,350 --> 00:26:43,760

for just just to really up the ante so

556

00:26:50,710 --> 00:26:47,360

be be listening now i got uh

557

00:26:54,149 --> 00:26:50,720

i got my uh my

558

00:26:54,549 --> 00:26:54,159

uh my asta uh from you this month thank

559

00:26:57,110 --> 00:26:54,559

you

560

00:26:58,870 --> 00:26:57,120

so much for that and this is anthony

561

00:26:59,269 --> 00:26:58,880

yeah yeah i i got that from you this

562

00:27:02,149 --> 00:26:59,279

month

563

00:27:03,590 --> 00:27:02,159

and that's a pretty good asta and the

564

00:27:07,029 --> 00:27:03,600

super t

565

00:27:07,669 --> 00:27:07,039

for just 53 dollars yeah am i reading

566

00:27:09,350 --> 00:27:07,679

that right

567

00:27:11,669 --> 00:27:09,360

and then you're gonna get free shipping

568

00:27:13,669 --> 00:27:11,679

on top of that well the astaxanthin is

569

00:27:13,990 --> 00:27:13,679

for the eyes and for the immune system

570

00:27:17,110 --> 00:27:14,000

so

571

00:27:18,310 --> 00:27:17,120

it it does it does a lot and the

572

00:27:21,510 --> 00:27:18,320

knockout is

573

00:27:22,789 --> 00:27:21,520

only 79. and that's

574

00:27:25,590 --> 00:27:22,799

and let me tell you something that's

575

00:27:29,510 --> 00:27:25,600

almost 20. wait wait that's almost 20

576

00:27:31,430 --> 00:27:29,520

off yep plus free shipping plus

577

00:27:33,110 --> 00:27:31,440

the other thing to realize is minerals

578

00:27:34,230 --> 00:27:33,120

plus is in there minerals plus is a

579

00:27:35,590 --> 00:27:34,240

beautiful product

580

00:27:37,750 --> 00:27:35,600

but real quick because i know you got to

581

00:27:40,070 --> 00:27:37,760

go if you have ro

582

00:27:41,669 --> 00:27:40,080

water you're probably low on minerals if

583

00:27:43,110 --> 00:27:41,679

you're not taking them so make sure you

584

00:27:45,190 --> 00:27:43,120

get your minerals because it can make

585

00:27:47,110 --> 00:27:45,200

you really drowsy tired

586

00:27:48,230 --> 00:27:47,120

and kind of lethargic so make sure you

587

00:27:50,950 --> 00:27:48,240

get your minerals

588

00:27:51,510 --> 00:27:50,960

if you got ro water now and uh really

589

00:27:54,870 --> 00:27:51,520

quick

590

00:27:57,750 --> 00:27:54,880

can can if somebody orders

591

00:27:59,269 --> 00:27:57,760

uh like say the knockout can they order

592

00:28:02,389 --> 00:27:59,279

another flavor of tea

593

00:28:04,310 --> 00:28:02,399

or is this the original t

594

00:28:05,669 --> 00:28:04,320

i think it's a super t but i'm sure if

595

00:28:07,350 --> 00:28:05,679

they made a phone call

596

00:28:09,350 --> 00:28:07,360

as long as it didn't they didn't sit on

597

00:28:10,310 --> 00:28:09,360

the order a long time i'm sure somebody

598

00:28:12,310 --> 00:28:10,320

in the office could

599

00:28:13,430 --> 00:28:12,320

swing something different because i

600

00:28:15,990 --> 00:28:13,440

gotta tell you uh

601
00:28:17,190 --> 00:28:16,000
this week i've been doing the

602
00:28:20,389 --> 00:28:17,200
pomegranate

603
00:28:23,669 --> 00:28:20,399
isn't it good man man man

604
00:28:25,510 --> 00:28:23,679
can you make a blueberry tea i

605
00:28:27,750 --> 00:28:25,520
probably can we're actually working

606
00:28:31,190 --> 00:28:27,760
right now for citrus

607
00:28:33,350 --> 00:28:31,200
okay citrus is good well the original

608
00:28:34,630 --> 00:28:33,360
the super strength it's got that citrus

609
00:28:36,070 --> 00:28:34,640
little thing going on

610
00:28:38,070 --> 00:28:36,080
it's got a little kick to it yeah it's

611
00:28:38,630 --> 00:28:38,080
got a little kick to it but that's my

612
00:28:42,230 --> 00:28:38,640
favorite

613
00:28:45,750 --> 00:28:42,240

yeah that pomegranate is tasty man

614

00:28:49,350 --> 00:28:45,760

tasty tasty and i it and because of it i

615

00:28:50,549 --> 00:28:49,360

i know that i probably uh dose on it a

616

00:28:54,070 --> 00:28:50,559

little bit

617

00:28:55,269 --> 00:28:54,080

you know two big glasses a day and

618

00:28:57,430 --> 00:28:55,279

that's good though because they're

619

00:28:59,269 --> 00:28:57,440

dosing chemicals and crap on us so if

620

00:29:01,590 --> 00:28:59,279

you're double dosing a little bit or

621

00:29:02,950 --> 00:29:01,600

are just heavy dosing it's just only

622

00:29:04,070 --> 00:29:02,960

going to just clean you out real good

623

00:29:08,070 --> 00:29:04,080

and make you feel good

624

00:29:11,190 --> 00:29:08,080

i i strongly highly recommend

625

00:29:13,669 --> 00:29:11,200

the pomegranate the palm the palm tea i

626

00:29:14,470 --> 00:29:13,679

like the original i i'm i'm still stuck

627

00:29:18,070 --> 00:29:14,480

on that

628

00:29:19,830 --> 00:29:18,080

but uh you know i uh pom teas just got a

629

00:29:20,549 --> 00:29:19,840

little bit of sweetness just a teeny

630

00:29:22,549 --> 00:29:20,559

teeny bit

631

00:29:24,310 --> 00:29:22,559

no it's got it's palm yeah it is it's

632

00:29:27,190 --> 00:29:24,320

just well it's subtle like

633

00:29:27,830 --> 00:29:27,200

like all the teas are that you make but

634

00:29:29,990 --> 00:29:27,840

it's just

635

00:29:31,190 --> 00:29:30,000

enough to go yeah this is palm this is

636

00:29:33,190 --> 00:29:31,200

good yeah

637

00:29:34,950 --> 00:29:33,200

i like the peppermint too peppermint's

638

00:29:35,350 --> 00:29:34,960

pretty ripping yeah the peppermint is

639

00:29:39,430 --> 00:29:35,360

good

640

00:29:41,669 --> 00:29:39,440

you feel like i still like the original

641

00:29:44,870 --> 00:29:41,679

though the super strength and over

642

00:29:45,830 --> 00:29:44,880

ice oh man it's just so good especially

643

00:29:48,230 --> 00:29:45,840

in the summer

644

00:29:49,269 --> 00:29:48,240

ronnie thank you so much my friend have

645

00:29:52,870 --> 00:29:49,279

a safe

646

00:29:54,389 --> 00:29:52,880

trip out here and maybe uh we'll be able

647

00:29:56,070 --> 00:29:54,399

to break some bread all right

648

00:29:58,230 --> 00:29:56,080

i haven't seen you i haven't seen you in

649

00:30:00,389 --> 00:29:58,240

a long time so it's been a while

650

00:30:01,750 --> 00:30:00,399

have a safe trip all right love you

651
00:30:04,870 --> 00:30:01,760
brother love you back

652
00:30:07,110 --> 00:30:04,880
ronnie mcmullen life change t

653
00:30:08,310 --> 00:30:07,120
i am your host jimmy church tonight

654
00:30:11,430 --> 00:30:08,320
terry lovelace

655
00:30:13,430 --> 00:30:11,440
i want you to go over to getthet.com

656
00:30:15,750 --> 00:30:13,440
amazing specials right there on the

657
00:30:17,870 --> 00:30:15,760
specials page on the homepage

658
00:30:19,350 --> 00:30:17,880
get the knockout right now normally

659
00:30:22,389 --> 00:30:19,360
95.79

660
00:30:25,269 --> 00:30:22,399
and free shipping with the promo code

661
00:30:26,789 --> 00:30:25,279
fader i'm yours jimmy church i will be

662
00:30:28,549 --> 00:30:26,799
right back with tonight's guest

663
00:30:30,549 --> 00:30:28,559

terry lovelace this is fade to black

664

00:30:31,830 --> 00:30:30,559

follow me on twitter i j church radio

665

00:30:35,029 --> 00:30:31,840

that's what you got to do

666

00:30:51,890 --> 00:30:35,039

the game changer network and kgra the

667

00:31:03,590 --> 00:31:01,430

[Music]

668

00:31:05,830 --> 00:31:03,600

this is nicole church daughter of you

669

00:31:08,149 --> 00:31:05,840

know who and you're listening to fade to

670

00:31:12,149 --> 00:31:08,159

black on jimmychurchradio.com and the

671

00:31:12,159 --> 00:31:16,830

you're listening to jimmy church fade to

672

00:31:25,190 --> 00:31:20,549

black

673

00:31:30,830 --> 00:31:25,200

alien identification

674

00:31:34,389 --> 00:31:32,149

radio

675

00:31:36,310 --> 00:31:34,399

introducing the game changer blend from

676

00:31:38,870 --> 00:31:36,320

river moon coffee that delivers a

677

00:31:40,149 --> 00:31:38,880

customized blend made specifically for

678

00:31:43,350 --> 00:31:40,159

the fader knots

679

00:31:46,310 --> 00:31:43,360

if the game is rigged change the game

680

00:31:48,310 --> 00:31:46,320

it's a boulder cup with some bite game

681

00:31:50,549 --> 00:31:48,320

changer is the coffee of choice for

682

00:31:51,190 --> 00:31:50,559

those that prefer an organic dark roast

683

00:31:54,389 --> 00:31:51,200

that is

684

00:31:56,870 --> 00:31:54,399

milder but it's still dark with

685

00:31:57,509 --> 00:31:56,880

wild notes of pecans and chocolate with

686

00:32:00,070 --> 00:31:57,519

a rich

687

00:32:02,149 --> 00:32:00,080

balanced full-bodied cup that is roasted

688

00:32:03,350 --> 00:32:02,159

to perfection for a great coffee to

689

00:32:06,389 --> 00:32:03,360

start your day

690

00:32:07,269 --> 00:32:06,399

as an after dinner coffee or anywhere in

691

00:32:09,269 --> 00:32:07,279

between

692

00:32:12,230 --> 00:32:09,279

artisan small batch roasted to

693

00:32:14,070 --> 00:32:12,240

perfection usda certified organic all

694

00:32:17,029 --> 00:32:14,080

river moon coffee is freshly

695

00:32:19,029 --> 00:32:17,039

roasted and packaged in the usa just go

696

00:32:21,110 --> 00:32:19,039

to rivermooncoffee.com or click on the

697

00:32:21,909 --> 00:32:21,120

banners over on our site and use the

698

00:32:26,630 --> 00:32:21,919

promo code

699

00:32:29,830 --> 00:32:26,640

f2b blend for 15 off of your order today

700

00:32:32,870 --> 00:32:29,840

river moon rivermooncoffee.com

701
00:32:37,870 --> 00:32:32,880
this is the only way forward this

702
00:32:40,070 --> 00:32:37,880
is made to black make contact

703
00:32:41,830 --> 00:32:40,080
kgraradio.com

704
00:32:44,230 --> 00:32:41,840
this is jimmy church of fade to black

705
00:32:46,789 --> 00:32:44,240
and you can get our podcast for just

706
00:32:48,870 --> 00:32:46,799
two dollars per month all you have to do

707
00:32:52,149 --> 00:32:48,880
is click on the podcast banner

708
00:32:54,870 --> 00:32:52,159
over at jimmychurchradio.com

709
00:32:56,070 --> 00:32:54,880
hi folks it's trembling times and fears

710
00:32:58,310 --> 00:32:56,080
pushing emotions

711
00:32:59,590 --> 00:32:58,320
which in turn pushes health the wrong

712
00:33:01,590 --> 00:32:59,600
direction do you ever get an

713
00:33:03,509 --> 00:33:01,600

egg because life is uneasy try life

714

00:33:05,350 --> 00:33:03,519

change tea get the tea.com

715

00:33:07,029 --> 00:33:05,360

life change tea works on your digestive

716

00:33:09,190 --> 00:33:07,039

tract helping to move food through

717

00:33:10,310 --> 00:33:09,200

quicker and comfortably so your health

718

00:33:12,070 --> 00:33:10,320

is spot on

719

00:33:14,149 --> 00:33:12,080

life change team may not help with world

720

00:33:15,590 --> 00:33:14,159

issues but it will help with your

721

00:33:17,590 --> 00:33:15,600

digestive issues

722

00:33:19,190 --> 00:33:17,600

a glass a day helps keep the intruders

723

00:33:21,830 --> 00:33:19,200

away so

724

00:33:24,070 --> 00:33:21,840

change your life today log on to get the

725

00:33:26,630 --> 00:33:24,080

tea.com that's get the tea

726

00:33:28,710 --> 00:33:26,640

dot com if your health game is off get

727

00:33:31,110 --> 00:33:28,720

on by ordering life change tea

728

00:33:33,509 --> 00:33:31,120

get the tea.com and while you're on our

729

00:33:34,630 --> 00:33:33,519

site look around at the great non-gmo

730

00:33:36,549 --> 00:33:34,640

organic supplements

731

00:33:39,350 --> 00:33:36,559

and if you're a sales shopper go to our

732

00:33:41,029 --> 00:33:39,360

specials page and see what's for you

733

00:33:42,549 --> 00:33:41,039

i've been drinking the tea for 12 years

734

00:33:43,430 --> 00:33:42,559

and i'm sure glad for its health

735

00:33:46,310 --> 00:33:43,440

benefits

736

00:33:47,110 --> 00:33:46,320

again that's get the tea dot com get the

737

00:33:52,710 --> 00:33:47,120

tea

738

00:33:54,549 --> 00:33:52,720

fader knots when you think about the

739

00:33:56,470 --> 00:33:54,559

future of our country and where we're

740

00:33:57,350 --> 00:33:56,480

headed do you wonder about the food

741

00:34:01,509 --> 00:33:57,360

supply

742

00:34:03,669 --> 00:34:01,519

chain could be disastrous

743

00:34:05,909 --> 00:34:03,679

and they usually occur with little

744

00:34:06,950 --> 00:34:05,919

warning that's why the smartest thing

745

00:34:10,069 --> 00:34:06,960

you can do today

746

00:34:12,470 --> 00:34:10,079

is to stockpile emergency food water

747

00:34:13,109 --> 00:34:12,480

and other essentials i personally

748

00:34:15,669 --> 00:34:13,119

recommend

749

00:34:18,230 --> 00:34:15,679

my patriot supply they're the nation's

750

00:34:20,470 --> 00:34:18,240

largest emergency preparedness company

751
00:34:21,589 --> 00:34:20,480
serving millions of customers for more

752
00:34:23,990 --> 00:34:21,599
than a decade

753
00:34:25,030 --> 00:34:24,000
in fact they're the only source my

754
00:34:28,069 --> 00:34:25,040
family trusts for

755
00:34:30,629 --> 00:34:28,079
our preparedness plan you should too

756
00:34:32,869 --> 00:34:30,639
right now save 20 percent off a full

757
00:34:33,750 --> 00:34:32,879
four week supply of delicious meals that

758
00:34:37,349 --> 00:34:33,760
provide 2

759
00:34:40,230 --> 00:34:37,359
000 calories a day saving 20 helps too

760
00:34:43,270 --> 00:34:40,240
doesn't it especially now so go to

761
00:34:46,550 --> 00:34:43,280
prepare with jimmy.com and get ready

762
00:34:48,710 --> 00:34:46,560
that's prepare with jimmy.com there's no

763
00:34:56,149 --> 00:34:48,720

time to lose do it

764

00:35:03,510 --> 00:34:59,910

fade to black is not

765

00:35:05,190 --> 00:35:03,520

your father's radio show on the game

766

00:35:09,750 --> 00:35:05,200

changer radio network

767

00:35:11,829 --> 00:35:09,760

and kgra the planet

768

00:35:21,960 --> 00:35:11,839

hi this is rob reiner from anvil and

769

00:35:36,310 --> 00:35:28,829

[Music]

770

00:35:40,390 --> 00:35:38,310

all right welcome back fade to black i'm

771

00:35:43,589 --> 00:35:40,400

your host jimmy church

772

00:35:46,950 --> 00:35:43,599

wow what a night what a day

773

00:35:49,190 --> 00:35:46,960

what a week i love my gig

774

00:35:51,030 --> 00:35:49,200

i do especially tonight because terry

775

00:35:52,470 --> 00:35:51,040

lovelace is back

776

00:35:54,470 --> 00:35:52,480

it's gonna be a great show tonight great

777

00:35:57,670 --> 00:35:54,480

conversation during the break

778

00:35:59,750 --> 00:35:57,680

which i never i i just don't we have so

779

00:36:02,390 --> 00:35:59,760

many different feeds that got to do

780

00:36:04,310 --> 00:36:02,400

different uh radio stations and and

781

00:36:07,510 --> 00:36:04,320

networks for the syndication

782

00:36:11,270 --> 00:36:07,520

and one of the feeds that we do send out

783

00:36:13,910 --> 00:36:11,280

is over to facebook and not that

784

00:36:14,710 --> 00:36:13,920

not that i don't appreciate um

785

00:36:17,829 --> 00:36:14,720

everything

786

00:36:19,349 --> 00:36:17,839

and everybody but i can't go i don't

787

00:36:20,550 --> 00:36:19,359

know what's going on out there and i

788

00:36:23,589 --> 00:36:20,560

have never

789

00:36:26,950 --> 00:36:23,599

during the show

790

00:36:30,470 --> 00:36:26,960

i never have it just happened to pop up

791

00:36:32,550 --> 00:36:30,480

uh and and there

792

00:36:34,790 --> 00:36:32,560

i'm just gonna say it i don't ever do

793

00:36:37,829 --> 00:36:34,800

this on the show but i'm gonna do this

794

00:36:40,630 --> 00:36:37,839

right now hold on a minute okay

795

00:36:41,829 --> 00:36:40,640

all right i never do this on the show

796

00:36:43,109 --> 00:36:41,839

i'm just going to do this i'm going to

797

00:36:46,550 --> 00:36:43,119

embarrass a few people

798

00:36:50,150 --> 00:36:46,560

i want to say hi to lynn and lynn

799

00:36:53,109 --> 00:36:50,160

um and i have been friends

800

00:36:53,510 --> 00:36:53,119

uh i don't even know how long but i

801
00:36:58,069 --> 00:36:53,520
would

802
00:37:02,310 --> 00:36:58,079
say on the far side of 40 years

803
00:37:05,670 --> 00:37:02,320
we go back a long long ways oh man

804
00:37:07,270 --> 00:37:05,680
ah i met lynn

805
00:37:09,190 --> 00:37:07,280
i'm gonna do this really quick i met

806
00:37:11,990 --> 00:37:09,200
lynn when i

807
00:37:12,390 --> 00:37:12,000
came back from panama for a vacation in

808
00:37:15,430 --> 00:37:12,400
like

809
00:37:16,710 --> 00:37:15,440
19 oh man

810
00:37:18,870 --> 00:37:16,720
hold on i'm gonna bring you terry

811
00:37:22,870 --> 00:37:18,880
terry's an attorney okay

812
00:37:28,230 --> 00:37:22,880
terry 1978 how many years ago was that

813
00:37:33,109 --> 00:37:30,870

right and that's incredible and then

814

00:37:34,310 --> 00:37:33,119

right below and so lynn just said hey

815

00:37:37,349 --> 00:37:34,320

and i said hey back

816

00:37:41,190 --> 00:37:37,359

and right below her

817

00:37:44,950 --> 00:37:43,190

my brother-in-law now i'm all

818

00:37:47,910 --> 00:37:44,960

intimidated big

819

00:37:50,710 --> 00:37:47,920

how you doing brother all right he's

820

00:37:55,190 --> 00:37:50,720

he's a block away from me

821

00:37:58,470 --> 00:37:55,200

but he's he's he's watching me

822

00:38:00,310 --> 00:37:58,480

oh man how cool is that rita biggs in

823

00:38:04,470 --> 00:38:00,320

the house i'm just letting you know now

824

00:38:06,310 --> 00:38:04,480

big is right here and uh that is just

825

00:38:09,910 --> 00:38:06,320

hysterical to me okay

826

00:38:12,150 --> 00:38:09,920

all right uh now i'm i'm thrown off and

827

00:38:14,069 --> 00:38:12,160

see that's what facebook just did to me

828

00:38:15,430 --> 00:38:14,079

and and jumping in that's why you know

829

00:38:16,950 --> 00:38:15,440

terry um

830

00:38:18,470 --> 00:38:16,960

let me get your introduction out of the

831

00:38:20,790 --> 00:38:18,480

way so we can start

832

00:38:21,510 --> 00:38:20,800

this conversation but uh it's good to

833

00:38:23,670 --> 00:38:21,520

have you back

834

00:38:24,790 --> 00:38:23,680

your new book is out devil's den the

835

00:38:26,950 --> 00:38:24,800

reckoning

836

00:38:29,270 --> 00:38:26,960

and i want everybody to know that terry

837

00:38:31,030 --> 00:38:29,280

was of course the author of incident at

838

00:38:33,430 --> 00:38:31,040

devil's den that we premiered on the

839

00:38:35,990 --> 00:38:33,440

show when the book was released

840

00:38:37,910 --> 00:38:36,000

it has been way too long since terry has

841

00:38:40,630 --> 00:38:37,920

been back with us on the show

842

00:38:42,230 --> 00:38:40,640

uh he was a lawyer he was former

843

00:38:44,470 --> 00:38:42,240

assistant attorney general

844

00:38:47,670 --> 00:38:44,480

he was active duty in the air force from

845

00:38:48,870 --> 00:38:47,680

1973 to 1979 and trained as a medic in

846

00:38:51,430 --> 00:38:48,880

an emt

847

00:38:53,510 --> 00:38:51,440

his an entire enlistment was spent at

848

00:38:54,390 --> 00:38:53,520

whiteman air force base in western

849

00:38:56,630 --> 00:38:54,400

missouri

850

00:38:59,270 --> 00:38:56,640

he ended his enlistment and completed a

851
00:39:01,670 --> 00:38:59,280
bachelor's degree in psychology

852
00:39:03,829 --> 00:39:01,680
at park university and a juris doctor

853
00:39:06,550 --> 00:39:03,839
from western michigan university

854
00:39:06,870 --> 00:39:06,560
that's where my dad graduated college i

855
00:39:08,630 --> 00:39:06,880
thought

856
00:39:09,990 --> 00:39:08,640
i remember yeah yeah we talked about

857
00:39:13,990 --> 00:39:10,000
that and we

858
00:39:15,910 --> 00:39:14,000
we lived um oddly enough uh let's just

859
00:39:19,150 --> 00:39:15,920
jump straight ahead i've got terry's

860
00:39:21,910 --> 00:39:19,160
links over at jimmychurchradio.com

861
00:39:22,710 --> 00:39:21,920
terrylovelace.com go and get a copy of

862
00:39:25,750 --> 00:39:22,720
the new book

863
00:39:26,630 --> 00:39:25,760

it is an incredible page turner uh the

864

00:39:28,870 --> 00:39:26,640

whole story

865

00:39:30,150 --> 00:39:28,880

uh from beginning to end all of the

866

00:39:32,950 --> 00:39:30,160

experiences

867

00:39:35,910 --> 00:39:32,960

are absolutely incredible um so going

868

00:39:39,510 --> 00:39:35,920

back to western michigan terry before we

869

00:39:42,710 --> 00:39:39,520

uh get into the show tonight okay

870

00:39:45,829 --> 00:39:42,720

this is where we lived okay

871

00:39:46,390 --> 00:39:45,839

so uh the clock tower in the mirror

872

00:39:49,670 --> 00:39:46,400

pools

873

00:39:52,630 --> 00:39:49,680

right at western michigan okay so

874

00:39:54,870 --> 00:39:52,640

if you're facing if you're in between

875

00:39:56,470 --> 00:39:54,880

the clock tower and the mirror pools and

876

00:40:00,390 --> 00:39:56,480

now you're looking out

877

00:40:03,910 --> 00:40:00,400

over the mirror pool right right right

878

00:40:04,950 --> 00:40:03,920

okay you go to the left and there's a

879

00:40:07,990 --> 00:40:04,960

street that goes

880

00:40:11,829 --> 00:40:08,000

up the hill through the trees

881

00:40:14,309 --> 00:40:11,839

yes we lived at the top of that street

882

00:40:15,030 --> 00:40:14,319

and it was called redwood drive right

883

00:40:19,270 --> 00:40:15,040

and

884

00:40:21,510 --> 00:40:19,280

on the corner

885

00:40:22,470 --> 00:40:21,520

so if i went down and i did this all the

886

00:40:24,390 --> 00:40:22,480

time

887

00:40:26,150 --> 00:40:24,400

if i went down to like the corner of the

888

00:40:28,069 --> 00:40:26,160

yard stayed in the grass right

889

00:40:29,589 --> 00:40:28,079

didn't step in the street but like at

890

00:40:32,630 --> 00:40:29,599

the stop sign

891

00:40:35,030 --> 00:40:32,640

i could look down the wine and i could

892

00:40:36,630 --> 00:40:35,040

see the mirror pool and the clock tower

893

00:40:39,430 --> 00:40:36,640

from our house

894

00:40:42,069 --> 00:40:39,440

and that's why yeah that's where we live

895

00:40:45,430 --> 00:40:42,079

that's where my dad graduated uh college

896

00:40:48,230 --> 00:40:45,440

yeah yeah pretty trippy and teacher

897

00:40:51,670 --> 00:40:48,240

what's that did he teach that no he you

898

00:40:53,190 --> 00:40:51,680

know he went to school there for music

899

00:40:55,030 --> 00:40:53,200

yeah he went to school there for music

900

00:40:56,150 --> 00:40:55,040

he was active duty in the army at the

901
00:41:00,069 --> 00:40:56,160
time

902
00:41:03,190 --> 00:41:00,079
and somehow weaseled his way

903
00:41:05,349 --> 00:41:03,200
into going to college while still being

904
00:41:08,150 --> 00:41:05,359
enlisted so we went from

905
00:41:09,349 --> 00:41:08,160
chicago from fort sheridan went to

906
00:41:11,349 --> 00:41:09,359
kalamazoo

907
00:41:13,190 --> 00:41:11,359
right so he could go to school he

908
00:41:14,390 --> 00:41:13,200
graduated and we went back to fort

909
00:41:17,270 --> 00:41:14,400
sheridan

910
00:41:18,630 --> 00:41:17,280
in uh illinois so we were there a couple

911
00:41:20,950 --> 00:41:18,640
of years

912
00:41:22,390 --> 00:41:20,960
yeah my my memory says like two two and

913
00:41:24,630 --> 00:41:22,400

a half three years

914

00:41:27,430 --> 00:41:24,640

and uh in the thick of it too because

915

00:41:30,309 --> 00:41:27,440

that was like 1970

916

00:41:32,150 --> 00:41:30,319

so you had you had the demonstrations

917

00:41:34,550 --> 00:41:32,160

you had the hippies

918

00:41:35,510 --> 00:41:34,560

you had you know you had everything that

919

00:41:39,349 --> 00:41:35,520

you know was the

920

00:41:41,430 --> 00:41:39,359

60s rolling into the 70s 19 1970 at

921

00:41:44,069 --> 00:41:41,440

western michigan i got to see it all

922

00:41:44,950 --> 00:41:44,079

it was pretty cool i think the draft was

923

00:41:48,710 --> 00:41:44,960

still up and running

924

00:41:51,829 --> 00:41:48,720

oh yes it was you know um when i

925

00:41:55,270 --> 00:41:51,839

funny you mentioned that when i turned

926

00:41:58,390 --> 00:41:55,280

18 i'll never forget this

927

00:42:02,470 --> 00:41:58,400

i turned 18. on my

928

00:42:05,990 --> 00:42:02,480

birthday mailman shows up

929

00:42:07,910 --> 00:42:06,000

and delivers my draft card on my 18th

930

00:42:11,030 --> 00:42:07,920

birthday they didn't mess around right

931

00:42:11,670 --> 00:42:11,040

and and my mom comes in and hands it to

932

00:42:14,069 --> 00:42:11,680

me and it's

933

00:42:15,510 --> 00:42:14,079

right you got to fill it out right and i

934

00:42:19,030 --> 00:42:15,520

think you have to take it

935

00:42:21,109 --> 00:42:19,040

to the post office and like

936

00:42:22,390 --> 00:42:21,119

my memory was like you had to sign it in

937

00:42:25,430 --> 00:42:22,400

person

938

00:42:27,510 --> 00:42:25,440

so um and and return it

939

00:42:28,870 --> 00:42:27,520

so i've got it and i was just so bummed

940

00:42:29,510 --> 00:42:28,880

out about i'm like man i'm gonna get

941

00:42:33,910 --> 00:42:29,520

drafted

942

00:42:38,790 --> 00:42:33,920

i know this and and that day

943

00:42:42,550 --> 00:42:38,800

this is october 10th 1981

944

00:42:43,589 --> 00:42:42,560

on my birthday the next day they ended

945

00:42:46,550 --> 00:42:43,599

the draft

946

00:42:47,190 --> 00:42:46,560

unlike october 11th i couldn't believe

947

00:42:51,910 --> 00:42:47,200

it

948

00:42:52,950 --> 00:42:51,920

mom comes in and she goes did you take

949

00:42:54,790 --> 00:42:52,960

the draft card

950

00:42:56,790 --> 00:42:54,800

uh to the post office today and i said

951
00:42:57,670 --> 00:42:56,800
no i'm gonna do it tomorrow she goes

952
00:43:02,870 --> 00:42:57,680
well they

953
00:43:07,990 --> 00:43:05,910
so i never even sent mine in yeah i

954
00:43:09,990 --> 00:43:08,000
i guess historically you know what's

955
00:43:13,109 --> 00:43:10,000
funny about that whole thing

956
00:43:15,109 --> 00:43:13,119
i suppose historically with wikipedia

957
00:43:16,390 --> 00:43:15,119
we could go and look up the dates and

958
00:43:18,870 --> 00:43:16,400
get specific

959
00:43:20,710 --> 00:43:18,880
but i'm pretty confident in my memory

960
00:43:22,870 --> 00:43:20,720
here on how that went down

961
00:43:24,950 --> 00:43:22,880
it was like on my birthday or the next

962
00:43:27,030 --> 00:43:24,960
day they ended the draft and i never

963
00:43:31,190 --> 00:43:27,040

sent in my card

964

00:43:35,270 --> 00:43:31,200

crazy yeah crazy 1972

965

00:43:36,790 --> 00:43:35,280

uh that was 19 no that was 81.

966

00:43:39,750 --> 00:43:36,800

yeah at the end of the draft my draft

967

00:43:42,309 --> 00:43:39,760

card came 1972. oh your draft card came

968

00:43:45,510 --> 00:43:42,319

in you're that much older than me

969

00:43:48,630 --> 00:43:45,520

i guess so you look younger

970

00:43:50,790 --> 00:43:48,640

and see here

971

00:43:54,630 --> 00:43:50,800

[Laughter]

972

00:43:58,309 --> 00:43:54,640

oh man now um let's uh

973

00:44:01,190 --> 00:43:58,319

let's back up a minute and i remember

974

00:44:02,150 --> 00:44:01,200

uh uh i remember this like it was

975

00:44:06,630 --> 00:44:02,160

yesterday

976

00:44:11,270 --> 00:44:06,640

daryl sims is over at our house

977

00:44:14,710 --> 00:44:11,280

and we were having uh dinner and drinks

978

00:44:17,990 --> 00:44:14,720

and we were sitting on our back patio

979

00:44:21,109 --> 00:44:18,000

uh late and he introduces

980

00:44:24,710 --> 00:44:21,119

us to you and and

981

00:44:27,750 --> 00:44:24,720

i think we called you that night i think

982

00:44:29,670 --> 00:44:27,760

and and made the connection and then you

983

00:44:33,030 --> 00:44:29,680

and i talked the next day

984

00:44:36,309 --> 00:44:33,040

but at that time you didn't know

985

00:44:40,150 --> 00:44:36,319

if you were ready to make the big step

986

00:44:41,990 --> 00:44:40,160

right and but you do absolutely right

987

00:44:43,910 --> 00:44:42,000

yeah you know i wrote this book more as

988

00:44:45,750 --> 00:44:43,920

a catharsis than anything i i

989

00:44:47,829 --> 00:44:45,760

really expected i'd sell 100 copies and

990

00:44:49,510 --> 00:44:47,839

have a box of 50 in my garage left over

991

00:44:51,349 --> 00:44:49,520

or something

992

00:44:52,790 --> 00:44:51,359

but i've been pleasantly surprised that

993

00:44:54,550 --> 00:44:52,800

that it did so well

994

00:44:55,990 --> 00:44:54,560

and yeah i do remember your phone call

995

00:44:58,710 --> 00:44:56,000

and that was a decision and

996

00:45:00,309 --> 00:44:58,720

your show really was the launching pad

997

00:45:03,670 --> 00:45:00,319

for what became

998

00:45:05,750 --> 00:45:03,680

an unexpected second career and

999

00:45:07,589 --> 00:45:05,760

put me in the role of researcher that i

1000

00:45:09,510 --> 00:45:07,599

never thought i'd be in

1001
00:45:11,430 --> 00:45:09,520
uh but just introduced me to a wonderful

1002
00:45:13,190 --> 00:45:11,440
world of people you know i was afraid of

1003
00:45:15,030 --> 00:45:13,200
losing my friends my peers in the legal

1004
00:45:17,589 --> 00:45:15,040
community

1005
00:45:20,230 --> 00:45:17,599
there are so many so many good people in

1006
00:45:21,270 --> 00:45:20,240
this ufo culture this ufo community that

1007
00:45:23,430 --> 00:45:21,280
we have

1008
00:45:25,109 --> 00:45:23,440
that uh now i don't regret a thing this

1009
00:45:28,470 --> 00:45:25,119
is where i belong happy to be here

1010
00:45:31,670 --> 00:45:28,480
yeah and and i remember you uh back then

1011
00:45:35,510 --> 00:45:31,680
because i felt like um

1012
00:45:36,950 --> 00:45:35,520
i was being a salesman right i'm giving

1013
00:45:39,589 --> 00:45:36,960

you the pitch

1014

00:45:40,390 --> 00:45:39,599

come on terry it's a great show you'll

1015

00:45:41,829 --> 00:45:40,400

have fun

1016

00:45:44,069 --> 00:45:41,839

and it'll be and you're like well you

1017

00:45:47,510 --> 00:45:44,079

know i you know i got the book i

1018

00:45:51,190 --> 00:45:47,520

think i don't know you know because

1019

00:45:54,710 --> 00:45:51,200

this is a big step for anybody to take

1020

00:45:56,390 --> 00:45:54,720

but you did take it and the community

1021

00:45:58,230 --> 00:45:56,400

and their reaction i was telling you

1022

00:46:00,550 --> 00:45:58,240

this a couple of weeks ago

1023

00:46:01,510 --> 00:46:00,560

uh the reaction of the community with

1024

00:46:03,510 --> 00:46:01,520

you

1025

00:46:04,950 --> 00:46:03,520

was something that just brought great

1026

00:46:08,470 --> 00:46:04,960

joy to rita and i

1027

00:46:11,109 --> 00:46:08,480

to see uh you welcomed like that

1028

00:46:13,349 --> 00:46:11,119

and i you know were you reticent at

1029

00:46:15,270 --> 00:46:13,359

first

1030

00:46:18,069 --> 00:46:15,280

yeah yeah maybe a little you know i have

1031

00:46:20,470 --> 00:46:18,079

no fear of public speaking but uh

1032

00:46:22,470 --> 00:46:20,480

you know this was the first um your show

1033

00:46:24,230 --> 00:46:22,480

was really the first time i got on and

1034

00:46:25,430 --> 00:46:24,240

and realized i was connecting with your

1035

00:46:26,950 --> 00:46:25,440

audience

1036

00:46:28,870 --> 00:46:26,960

and uh and you know that's a

1037

00:46:30,230 --> 00:46:28,880

responsibility you know

1038

00:46:32,230 --> 00:46:30,240

this is like any aspect of public

1039

00:46:34,390 --> 00:46:32,240

speaking like i used to speak

1040

00:46:35,430 --> 00:46:34,400

in a courtroom and in front of jurors

1041

00:46:36,390 --> 00:46:35,440

there's that carries a lot of

1042

00:46:38,309 --> 00:46:36,400

responsibility

1043

00:46:39,990 --> 00:46:38,319

sure and so does this to tell a story

1044

00:46:44,630 --> 00:46:40,000

honestly without embellishment

1045

00:46:47,510 --> 00:46:44,640

and uh um yeah it's it's

1046

00:46:47,829 --> 00:46:47,520

it's great it's it's uh it's fun i enjoy

1047

00:46:52,309 --> 00:46:47,839

it

1048

00:46:55,829 --> 00:46:52,319

my feet wet

1049

00:46:56,710 --> 00:46:55,839

well and thank you for that and uh but i

1050

00:46:58,790 --> 00:46:56,720

remember

1051
00:47:00,309 --> 00:46:58,800
and i actually want to go back not in

1052
00:47:02,790 --> 00:47:00,319
great detail

1053
00:47:05,270 --> 00:47:02,800
but for the audience uh out there that

1054
00:47:07,829 --> 00:47:05,280
may not know your story

1055
00:47:08,710 --> 00:47:07,839
um uh we'll we'll take a a brief

1056
00:47:11,910 --> 00:47:08,720
walkthrough

1057
00:47:13,910 --> 00:47:11,920
of of devil's den uh really quick but i

1058
00:47:18,150 --> 00:47:13,920
remember reading your book

1059
00:47:21,270 --> 00:47:18,160
and i and it was such um

1060
00:47:23,510 --> 00:47:21,280
uh the story was detailed um and

1061
00:47:25,270 --> 00:47:23,520
it wasn't like one night right this

1062
00:47:27,510 --> 00:47:25,280
spread out over and back

1063
00:47:28,870 --> 00:47:27,520

off the base and everything else that

1064

00:47:32,309 --> 00:47:28,880

was going on

1065

00:47:34,950 --> 00:47:32,319

um and and your wife and and and

1066

00:47:37,030 --> 00:47:34,960

the other um enlisted personnel that

1067

00:47:41,109 --> 00:47:37,040

were around you that being said

1068

00:47:43,109 --> 00:47:41,119

the incident was an incredible read

1069

00:47:44,710 --> 00:47:43,119

even for me i'm sitting back on this is

1070

00:47:48,710 --> 00:47:44,720

like this is like a

1071

00:47:51,270 --> 00:47:48,720

a movie this is this is crazy

1072

00:47:51,990 --> 00:47:51,280

looking back at that and and and

1073

00:47:56,309 --> 00:47:52,000

thinking about

1074

00:47:59,030 --> 00:47:56,319

it now what what goes through your mind

1075

00:47:59,750 --> 00:47:59,040

well you know i kept a uh pretty good

1076

00:48:01,990 --> 00:47:59,760

journal

1077

00:48:04,150 --> 00:48:02,000

of everything that was going on when

1078

00:48:06,390 --> 00:48:04,160

this all started and we had our sighting

1079

00:48:08,150 --> 00:48:06,400

we were under investigation by the air

1080

00:48:10,470 --> 00:48:08,160

force security police the office of

1081

00:48:12,470 --> 00:48:10,480

special investigation

1082

00:48:13,990 --> 00:48:12,480

and i didn't know if i was going to be

1083

00:48:15,829 --> 00:48:14,000

charged with a crime i knew that we had

1084

00:48:17,510 --> 00:48:15,839

trespassed on the federal land

1085

00:48:19,990 --> 00:48:17,520

but you know we didn't burn the forest

1086

00:48:22,710 --> 00:48:20,000

down or anything

1087

00:48:25,270 --> 00:48:22,720

but they knew they knew what we saw no

1088

00:48:28,549 --> 00:48:25,280

doubt in my mind about that

1089

00:48:29,270 --> 00:48:28,559

when i looked back at this i had those

1090

00:48:30,870 --> 00:48:29,280

journals

1091

00:48:32,309 --> 00:48:30,880

and my wife knew right where they were

1092

00:48:34,390 --> 00:48:32,319

they were they were in a storage locker

1093

00:48:37,670 --> 00:48:34,400

up in michigan she

1094

00:48:39,030 --> 00:48:37,680

got them for me and i you know i kept

1095

00:48:40,630 --> 00:48:39,040

good notes and that's why i'm able to

1096

00:48:41,349 --> 00:48:40,640

give such good detail in this was

1097

00:48:42,870 --> 00:48:41,359

because i

1098

00:48:44,390 --> 00:48:42,880

thought you know if they charge me for a

1099

00:48:46,630 --> 00:48:44,400

trespass or something i want

1100

00:48:48,630 --> 00:48:46,640

documentation so i kept two i kept two

1101

00:48:50,710 --> 00:48:48,640

journals i kept one journal

1102

00:48:52,069 --> 00:48:50,720

that had the true story including the

1103

00:48:54,150 --> 00:48:52,079

the ufo

1104

00:48:55,670 --> 00:48:54,160

and then the other one i had a sanitized

1105

00:48:57,109 --> 00:48:55,680

version where

1106

00:48:58,870 --> 00:48:57,119

i just kind of left the part about

1107

00:49:02,150 --> 00:48:58,880

seeing a ufo the size of walmart i just

1108

00:49:05,270 --> 00:49:02,160

kind of left that out

1109

00:49:09,109 --> 00:49:05,280

that would be a version of giving osi

1110

00:49:13,109 --> 00:49:09,119

yes yeah exactly and uh so take us

1111

00:49:16,870 --> 00:49:13,119

through um the abridged version

1112

00:49:20,470 --> 00:49:16,880

uh of that night um uh

1113

00:49:23,270 --> 00:49:20,480

you're you're with a friend and and you

1114

00:49:24,549 --> 00:49:23,280

head out and you're gonna go was it

1115

00:49:26,870 --> 00:49:24,559

fishing

1116

00:49:28,710 --> 00:49:26,880

camping we were gonna go camping my

1117

00:49:30,390 --> 00:49:28,720

buddy had the idea to go camping

1118

00:49:31,990 --> 00:49:30,400

i had never been camping in my life he

1119

00:49:33,589 --> 00:49:32,000

had never been camping in his life and i

1120

00:49:34,870 --> 00:49:33,599

don't know where this idea came from but

1121

00:49:36,390 --> 00:49:34,880

that's

1122

00:49:38,790 --> 00:49:36,400

you know it kind of grew on me i said

1123

00:49:40,950 --> 00:49:38,800

sure let's go so we drove six and a half

1124

00:49:43,510 --> 00:49:40,960

hours south to devil's den state park in

1125

00:49:45,030 --> 00:49:43,520

the northwest corner of arkansas

1126

00:49:47,589 --> 00:49:45,040

and if you've read the first book you

1127

00:49:48,950 --> 00:49:47,599

know it's got a dark history to it

1128

00:49:50,870 --> 00:49:48,960

i actually have an update on that i

1129

00:49:54,710 --> 00:49:50,880

could give later but

1130

00:49:57,430 --> 00:49:54,720

um we set up a campsite on top of this

1131

00:49:58,630 --> 00:49:57,440

plateau it's still there we didn't stay

1132

00:50:00,470 --> 00:49:58,640

in the uh

1133

00:50:02,950 --> 00:50:00,480

in the campgrounds we went there was a

1134

00:50:04,470 --> 00:50:02,960

chain across the road we breached that

1135

00:50:06,069 --> 00:50:04,480

and we thought we were going to into a

1136

00:50:07,990 --> 00:50:06,079

nature preserve but we found out that

1137

00:50:10,790 --> 00:50:08,000

this is all federal land it's not even

1138

00:50:12,790 --> 00:50:10,800

part of devilstown state park

1139

00:50:14,230 --> 00:50:12,800

so we're we did all the fun stuff you're

1140

00:50:15,030 --> 00:50:14,240

doing we're kicked back on these air

1141

00:50:16,790 --> 00:50:15,040

mattresses

1142

00:50:18,390 --> 00:50:16,800

uh about nine o'clock p.m we had a

1143

00:50:20,390 --> 00:50:18,400

campfire between us

1144

00:50:21,910 --> 00:50:20,400

and it went silent all of a sudden i

1145

00:50:25,829 --> 00:50:21,920

mean abruptly it was just

1146

00:50:27,349 --> 00:50:25,839

like i felt like i was in a sound booth

1147

00:50:29,829 --> 00:50:27,359

i asked my friend i said hey man is this

1148

00:50:32,470 --> 00:50:29,839

normal you know like he's gonna know

1149

00:50:34,069 --> 00:50:32,480

and and he says you know yeah it's okay

1150

00:50:35,349 --> 00:50:34,079

you know the crickets the tree frogs all

1151
00:50:35,670 --> 00:50:35,359
that stuff they'll come back we were

1152
00:50:40,470 --> 00:50:35,680
just

1153
00:50:42,230 --> 00:50:40,480
but it unnerved me

1154
00:50:44,470 --> 00:50:42,240
and he turned his head to the left which

1155
00:50:45,829 --> 00:50:44,480
was to the west

1156
00:50:48,069 --> 00:50:45,839
and he asked me hey terry were those

1157
00:50:48,950 --> 00:50:48,079
lights there before and i'm like what

1158
00:50:50,230 --> 00:50:48,960
lights i couldn't

1159
00:50:51,589 --> 00:50:50,240
i couldn't i couldn't see him from my

1160
00:50:54,309 --> 00:50:51,599
position because his torso was in the

1161
00:50:55,910 --> 00:50:54,319
way so i stood up i took a step back

1162
00:50:58,309 --> 00:50:55,920
sitting on the western horizon was a

1163
00:50:59,190 --> 00:50:58,319

tight bundle little triangle of three

1164

00:51:03,109 --> 00:50:59,200

stars

1165

00:51:06,790 --> 00:51:04,630

and we're looking at these things and

1166

00:51:08,549 --> 00:51:06,800

they're too high to be

1167

00:51:10,630 --> 00:51:08,559

lights from a parking lot or a train are

1168

00:51:13,430 --> 00:51:10,640

too far above the horizon

1169

00:51:15,270 --> 00:51:13,440

and they were absolutely stationary and

1170

00:51:17,030 --> 00:51:15,280

we're talking about what they could be

1171

00:51:18,790 --> 00:51:17,040

and then they moved and what they did

1172

00:51:19,430 --> 00:51:18,800

was they rotated like they were on an

1173

00:51:21,589 --> 00:51:19,440

axis

1174

00:51:23,510 --> 00:51:21,599

and did about 120 degree turn to the

1175

00:51:26,470 --> 00:51:23,520

right and align the bottom

1176

00:51:27,750 --> 00:51:26,480

of the triangle parallel with the

1177

00:51:31,349 --> 00:51:27,760

horizon

1178

00:51:34,069 --> 00:51:31,359

and then it went up in the air and

1179

00:51:35,510 --> 00:51:34,079

it went up to i don't know how far i

1180

00:51:37,589 --> 00:51:35,520

have no point of reference i'm guessing

1181

00:51:40,470 --> 00:51:37,599

10 12 000 feet

1182

00:51:41,190 --> 00:51:40,480

and then leveled off and then pointed

1183

00:51:45,670 --> 00:51:41,200

down

1184

00:51:49,109 --> 00:51:45,680

triangle pointed in our direction

1185

00:51:52,390 --> 00:51:49,119

and started like this glide plane down

1186

00:51:52,790 --> 00:51:52,400

and i felt this wave of calm wash over

1187

00:51:54,950 --> 00:51:52,800

me

1188

00:51:56,390 --> 00:51:54,960

now you know our our emotions were muted

1189

00:51:59,829 --> 00:51:56,400

we should have been

1190

00:52:03,270 --> 00:51:59,839

freaked out something

1191

00:52:05,750 --> 00:52:03,280

you know but we were we were just uh

1192

00:52:06,549 --> 00:52:05,760

sedated and this thing flew in and

1193

00:52:08,790 --> 00:52:06,559

landed

1194

00:52:10,390 --> 00:52:08,800

over the top of this metal we were

1195

00:52:13,750 --> 00:52:10,400

offset from it just a bit

1196

00:52:14,390 --> 00:52:13,760

along the tree line and jimmy it was

1197

00:52:16,390 --> 00:52:14,400

huge

1198

00:52:18,309 --> 00:52:16,400

i mean it was a city block on each

1199

00:52:21,109 --> 00:52:18,319

length of the triangle

1200

00:52:22,470 --> 00:52:21,119

and the triangle was deep it was 3 000

1201
00:52:24,470 --> 00:52:22,480
feet over our heads

1202
00:52:27,349 --> 00:52:24,480
well in the morning we discovered it had

1203
00:52:29,990 --> 00:52:27,359
descended to just 30 feet over our heads

1204
00:52:31,670 --> 00:52:30,000
and that's when i discovered my boots

1205
00:52:32,790 --> 00:52:31,680
had been unlaced and my socks were on

1206
00:52:34,950 --> 00:52:32,800
sideways

1207
00:52:36,390 --> 00:52:34,960
so someone had undressed us and then

1208
00:52:39,589 --> 00:52:36,400
redressed us

1209
00:52:39,990 --> 00:52:39,599
so so that's the capsule version yeah

1210
00:52:45,910 --> 00:52:40,000
that's

1211
00:52:47,270 --> 00:52:45,920
is the right word and the fact that you

1212
00:52:50,549 --> 00:52:47,280
weren't is

1213
00:52:51,829 --> 00:52:50,559

is pretty bizarre um especially if this

1214

00:52:53,349 --> 00:52:51,839

is the first time and you don't know

1215

00:52:56,470 --> 00:52:53,359

what you're seeing

1216

00:52:57,270 --> 00:52:56,480

um there was a couple of other things

1217

00:52:59,349 --> 00:52:57,280

now

1218

00:53:00,470 --> 00:52:59,359

um i want to get back to the craft in a

1219

00:53:03,430 --> 00:53:00,480

second

1220

00:53:05,109 --> 00:53:03,440

but then there was the question of a

1221

00:53:08,230 --> 00:53:05,119

camera

1222

00:53:10,870 --> 00:53:08,240

and how did that come into play or did

1223

00:53:13,670 --> 00:53:10,880

you remember this

1224

00:53:15,510 --> 00:53:13,680

yeah that's an interesting story and

1225

00:53:15,910 --> 00:53:15,520

that that kind of speaks to the way that

1226

00:53:20,790 --> 00:53:15,920

we

1227

00:53:23,109 --> 00:53:20,800

preparation but somewhere in the

1228

00:53:25,510 --> 00:53:23,119

execution the wheels fell off this thing

1229

00:53:27,030 --> 00:53:25,520

and you know all the important stuff we

1230

00:53:27,990 --> 00:53:27,040

were supposed to bring with us we left

1231

00:53:29,990 --> 00:53:28,000

at home now i'm

1232

00:53:31,750 --> 00:53:30,000

i was an amateur photographer i had a

1233

00:53:33,670 --> 00:53:31,760

little dark room set up in my household

1234

00:53:35,990 --> 00:53:33,680

black and white camera but we both lived

1235

00:53:37,510 --> 00:53:36,000

we'd both lived in nco family housing we

1236

00:53:38,870 --> 00:53:37,520

lived on a nuclear base

1237

00:53:40,470 --> 00:53:38,880

and you can't stroll around with a

1238

00:53:42,630 --> 00:53:40,480

camera when you live on a nuclear base

1239

00:53:43,990 --> 00:53:42,640

it's just kind of frowned upon

1240

00:53:46,470 --> 00:53:44,000

so i really wanted to get out and

1241

00:53:50,309 --> 00:53:46,480

photograph some

1242

00:53:53,829 --> 00:53:50,319

you know some wildlife when we got back

1243

00:53:57,750 --> 00:53:53,839

we were questioned by the osi and

1244

00:53:59,990 --> 00:53:57,760

individually and uh

1245

00:54:01,829 --> 00:54:00,000

i think their biggest i don't think i

1246

00:54:03,910 --> 00:54:01,839

know their biggest fear was

1247

00:54:05,430 --> 00:54:03,920

they thought that i had a 36 exposure

1248

00:54:08,710 --> 00:54:05,440

role of black and white

1249

00:54:11,430 --> 00:54:08,720

prince of this thing that we saw

1250

00:54:13,430 --> 00:54:11,440

and i didn't you know i i left my camera

1251
00:54:13,990 --> 00:54:13,440
at home now my friend my friend toby had

1252
00:54:17,190 --> 00:54:14,000
a camera

1253
00:54:18,390 --> 00:54:17,200
in his bag sitting a foot from him

1254
00:54:20,390 --> 00:54:18,400
and the thought of taking a picture

1255
00:54:22,150 --> 00:54:20,400
never occurred to either one of us and i

1256
00:54:23,910 --> 00:54:22,160
think that that speaks to the influence

1257
00:54:25,910 --> 00:54:23,920
that these things have over us just the

1258
00:54:27,750 --> 00:54:25,920
way that we stayed calm

1259
00:54:29,190 --> 00:54:27,760
we didn't freak out we went we went to

1260
00:54:30,950 --> 00:54:29,200
the tent and went to bed with this thing

1261
00:54:33,270 --> 00:54:30,960
3000 feet over our heads

1262
00:54:35,190 --> 00:54:33,280
and i'm sure as soon as we were asleep

1263
00:54:39,910 --> 00:54:35,200

that's when they took us

1264

00:54:43,109 --> 00:54:39,920

now um okay going back to the

1265

00:54:45,109 --> 00:54:43,119

uh to the night let me look at we've got

1266

00:54:45,750 --> 00:54:45,119

about two or three minutes uh before the

1267

00:54:49,990 --> 00:54:45,760

break

1268

00:54:53,589 --> 00:54:50,000

uh going back to the night when you

1269

00:54:57,990 --> 00:54:53,599

the last memory that you have

1270

00:55:02,150 --> 00:54:58,000

is the holy crap this thing is huge

1271

00:55:03,109 --> 00:55:02,160

right well what a quick the last memory

1272

00:55:04,549 --> 00:55:03,119

we have is

1273

00:55:06,870 --> 00:55:04,559

seeing that the thing had descended from

1274

00:55:09,270 --> 00:55:06,880

3000 feet to 30 feet over the metal

1275

00:55:09,910 --> 00:55:09,280

right i saw about 12 or 15 of what i

1276

00:55:11,750 --> 00:55:09,920

thought to be

1277

00:55:13,109 --> 00:55:11,760

kids i thought they were little kids and

1278

00:55:14,390 --> 00:55:13,119

i asked my buddy hey what are these kids

1279

00:55:15,750 --> 00:55:14,400

doing out there in the middle of nowhere

1280

00:55:17,190 --> 00:55:15,760

in the middle of the night and he said

1281

00:55:18,549 --> 00:55:17,200

look adam terry those ain't no little

1282

00:55:20,069 --> 00:55:18,559

kids

1283

00:55:22,630 --> 00:55:20,079

and he said don't you remember they took

1284

00:55:24,390 --> 00:55:22,640

us and they heard us and that's when

1285

00:55:25,990 --> 00:55:24,400

flashes of memory i never had a clear

1286

00:55:29,030 --> 00:55:26,000

linear memory of what happened to us but

1287

00:55:31,990 --> 00:55:29,040

i have flashes of what happened to us

1288

00:55:32,630 --> 00:55:32,000

and we saw them go back into the craft

1289

00:55:34,710 --> 00:55:32,640

and then

1290

00:55:36,390 --> 00:55:34,720

we watched it take off just lift off

1291

00:55:37,670 --> 00:55:36,400

like a hot air balloon and went straight

1292

00:55:40,789 --> 00:55:37,680

up in the air and was gone

1293

00:55:41,750 --> 00:55:40,799

now at that point this is where i was

1294

00:55:48,230 --> 00:55:41,760

going with this

1295

00:55:51,270 --> 00:55:48,240

was there a gap in your memory then

1296

00:55:52,950 --> 00:55:51,280

no uh my memory

1297

00:55:55,990 --> 00:55:52,960

i mean i didn't have a clear memory of

1298

00:55:58,789 --> 00:55:56,000

what all happened to us aboard the ship

1299

00:55:59,670 --> 00:55:58,799

uh that that that's not that's not clear

1300

00:56:03,109 --> 00:55:59,680

i only have

1301
00:56:03,910 --> 00:56:03,119
vignettes pieces uh stuff that's haunted

1302
00:56:06,470 --> 00:56:03,920
my dreams

1303
00:56:07,510 --> 00:56:06,480
uh stuff that came out during the osi

1304
00:56:11,030 --> 00:56:07,520
interrogation

1305
00:56:12,870 --> 00:56:11,040
right but i really had no missing time

1306
00:56:14,950 --> 00:56:12,880
that i'm aware of other than

1307
00:56:16,549 --> 00:56:14,960
the six hours or so that they took us

1308
00:56:17,750 --> 00:56:16,559
while we were asleep those hours of

1309
00:56:20,470 --> 00:56:17,760
course i can't account for

1310
00:56:23,510 --> 00:56:20,480
right you can't account for those and so

1311
00:56:25,589 --> 00:56:23,520
now when you wake up in the morning

1312
00:56:26,789 --> 00:56:25,599
how do you have that conversation you

1313
00:56:28,150 --> 00:56:26,799

know what

1314

00:56:30,390 --> 00:56:28,160

what did we do last night were there

1315

00:56:31,990 --> 00:56:30,400

kids here you know how do you have that

1316

00:56:33,349 --> 00:56:32,000

conversation

1317

00:56:35,430 --> 00:56:33,359

well you know we woke up with these

1318

00:56:36,789 --> 00:56:35,440

flashing lights through the through the

1319

00:56:38,710 --> 00:56:36,799

tent

1320

00:56:40,230 --> 00:56:38,720

and that's when i noticed my my boots

1321

00:56:41,510 --> 00:56:40,240

were unlaced and i know i didn't go to

1322

00:56:43,349 --> 00:56:41,520

bed with them like that

1323

00:56:44,950 --> 00:56:43,359

and my socks were on sideways and that

1324

00:56:46,630 --> 00:56:44,960

didn't that didn't frighten me but it

1325

00:56:48,230 --> 00:56:46,640

confused me

1326
00:56:49,910 --> 00:56:48,240
and then when i looked outside and i saw

1327
00:56:51,670 --> 00:56:49,920
that this thing had descended to just 30

1328
00:56:53,109 --> 00:56:51,680
feet over the ground and those i saw

1329
00:56:53,670 --> 00:56:53,119
these little guys walking around the

1330
00:56:55,349 --> 00:56:53,680
metal

1331
00:56:56,710 --> 00:56:55,359
right then i was scared that's when

1332
00:56:57,670 --> 00:56:56,720
that's when the gates opened and the

1333
00:56:59,990 --> 00:56:57,680
fear came out

1334
00:57:01,589 --> 00:57:00,000
i was scared to death i was afraid we

1335
00:57:02,710 --> 00:57:01,599
were going to cough or sneeze to make

1336
00:57:03,990 --> 00:57:02,720
some noise and these things were going

1337
00:57:05,990 --> 00:57:04,000
to come over and

1338
00:57:08,069 --> 00:57:06,000

and visit us but you know we had no way

1339

00:57:09,589 --> 00:57:08,079

of knowing they were long done with us

1340

00:57:12,230 --> 00:57:09,599

yeah but but in the morning the

1341

00:57:14,549 --> 00:57:12,240

conversation uh

1342

00:57:17,030 --> 00:57:14,559

how did you how did you guys speak to

1343

00:57:18,870 --> 00:57:17,040

each other

1344

00:57:20,870 --> 00:57:18,880

you know this this is the morning and

1345

00:57:23,589 --> 00:57:20,880

what we did was we

1346

00:57:25,270 --> 00:57:23,599

we we waited for them to leave and it

1347

00:57:26,230 --> 00:57:25,280

was still dark outside i didn't want to

1348

00:57:27,829 --> 00:57:26,240

leave the tech

1349

00:57:29,829 --> 00:57:27,839

i wanted to stay in the tent until it

1350

00:57:32,150 --> 00:57:29,839

was daytime right

1351
00:57:33,829 --> 00:57:32,160
and we're our discussion you know two

1352
00:57:35,750 --> 00:57:33,839
people go through an event like this

1353
00:57:37,349 --> 00:57:35,760
you should want to validate your

1354
00:57:37,670 --> 00:57:37,359
experience you should want to say you

1355
00:57:39,109 --> 00:57:37,680
know

1356
00:57:40,950 --> 00:57:39,119
hey did you see what i saw can you

1357
00:57:43,109 --> 00:57:40,960
believe this was this thing for real

1358
00:57:45,270 --> 00:57:43,119
but there was none of that it was it was

1359
00:57:48,150 --> 00:57:45,280
just not right there was none of that

1360
00:57:49,670 --> 00:57:48,160
um you know and i think we said two or

1361
00:57:51,430 --> 00:57:49,680
three words to one another i mean we

1362
00:57:53,270 --> 00:57:51,440
agreed that we would not tell the air

1363
00:57:54,950 --> 00:57:53,280

force because we knew we were hurt

1364

00:57:56,390 --> 00:57:54,960

we were burned and our eyes were messed

1365

00:57:58,870 --> 00:57:56,400

up

1366

00:57:59,750 --> 00:57:58,880

we were severely dehydrated we agreed

1367

00:58:02,470 --> 00:57:59,760

we'd tell the

1368

00:58:03,030 --> 00:58:02,480

air force that we saw or we didn't see

1369

00:58:05,349 --> 00:58:03,040

anything

1370

00:58:06,789 --> 00:58:05,359

we went to bed feeling bad and we woke

1371

00:58:08,150 --> 00:58:06,799

up feeling worse and just decided to

1372

00:58:09,270 --> 00:58:08,160

come home because we left all our stuff

1373

00:58:11,910 --> 00:58:09,280

there we left our tent

1374

00:58:12,549 --> 00:58:11,920

that was where okay i want to actually

1375

00:58:15,829 --> 00:58:12,559

pick up

1376

00:58:17,670 --> 00:58:15,839

there when we come back after the break

1377

00:58:19,910 --> 00:58:17,680

because that's one of the most

1378

00:58:23,109 --> 00:58:19,920

interesting parts of this whole thing

1379

00:58:23,589 --> 00:58:23,119

is you guys left your gear right you

1380

00:58:27,589 --> 00:58:23,599

guys

1381

00:58:31,030 --> 00:58:27,599

just split you just split

1382

00:58:34,069 --> 00:58:31,040

and and and um i remember asking you

1383

00:58:36,950 --> 00:58:34,079

this so many years ago

1384

00:58:37,510 --> 00:58:36,960

what is that conversation like in the

1385

00:58:40,230 --> 00:58:37,520

car

1386

00:58:42,870 --> 00:58:40,240

right i mean because you're both

1387

00:58:46,309 --> 00:58:42,880

thinking the same thing

1388

00:58:48,950 --> 00:58:46,319

what is that conversation like terry

1389

00:58:51,109 --> 00:58:48,960

you know i and again i think this speaks

1390

00:58:54,150 --> 00:58:51,119

to their influence over us

1391

00:58:55,990 --> 00:58:54,160

we were changed this event changed us

1392

00:58:57,510 --> 00:58:56,000

this guy i work with for three years

1393

00:58:59,349 --> 00:58:57,520

he's my best friend in the world

1394

00:59:02,309 --> 00:58:59,359

on our days off we barbecue we play

1395

00:59:05,190 --> 00:59:02,319

cards his wife my wife are friends

1396

00:59:05,589 --> 00:59:05,200

and my feelings toward this guy changed

1397

00:59:13,270 --> 00:59:05,599

and

1398

00:59:15,750 --> 00:59:13,280

up everybody goes a different direction

1399

00:59:18,390 --> 00:59:15,760

i mean i didn't hate the guy but i

1400

00:59:19,990 --> 00:59:18,400

didn't want anything to do with them uh

1401

00:59:22,150 --> 00:59:20,000

and i don't i can't reconcile that

1402

00:59:24,309 --> 00:59:22,160

emotion but that's that's the way i felt

1403

00:59:25,190 --> 00:59:24,319

so there was no no no real conversation

1404

00:59:27,109 --> 00:59:25,200

on the way back

1405

00:59:28,470 --> 00:59:27,119

uh and he was in a lot more pain than i

1406

00:59:29,910 --> 00:59:28,480

was whatever they did to me they gave

1407

00:59:31,589 --> 00:59:29,920

him a double dose because he was just

1408

00:59:31,990 --> 00:59:31,599

doubled up on that big bench seat in my

1409

00:59:35,430 --> 00:59:32,000

old

1410

00:59:37,190 --> 00:59:35,440

66 impala right right and

1411

00:59:38,870 --> 00:59:37,200

uh yeah let's take our break right here

1412

00:59:39,750 --> 00:59:38,880

our guest tonight the one and only terry

1413

00:59:42,870 --> 00:59:39,760

lovelace he

1414

00:59:45,910 --> 00:59:42,880

is back and the new book is

1415

00:59:47,910 --> 00:59:45,920

out it is devil's den the reckoning you

1416

00:59:49,510 --> 00:59:47,920

can go to terrylovelace.com

1417

00:59:51,750 --> 00:59:49,520

it's uh right there the links are over

1418

00:59:54,870 --> 00:59:51,760

at jimmychurchradio.com

1419

00:59:57,589 --> 00:59:54,880

incident in devil's den was an amazon

1420

00:59:58,309 --> 00:59:57,599

number one bestseller the new book same

1421

00:59:59,910 --> 00:59:58,319

thing

1422

01:00:14,020 --> 00:59:59,920

this is fade to black our mirrors timmy

1423

01:00:19,750 --> 01:00:14,030

church we'll be right back

1424

01:00:24,230 --> 01:00:21,910

this is fade to black with jimmy church

1425

01:00:29,190 --> 01:00:24,240

on the game changer radio network

1426
01:00:31,750 --> 01:00:29,200
and kgra the global radio alliance

1427
01:00:32,789 --> 01:00:31,760
this is kgra digital broadcasting

1428
01:00:37,190 --> 01:00:32,799
station

1429
01:00:39,190 --> 01:00:37,200
salt lake city utah van buren arkansas

1430
01:00:40,789 --> 01:00:39,200
hello my name is billy carson and i'm a

1431
01:00:42,549 --> 01:00:40,799
best-selling author and the founder of

1432
01:00:44,150 --> 01:00:42,559
forbidden knowledge dot tv

1433
01:00:46,470 --> 01:00:44,160
together with my team we have built a

1434
01:00:48,069 --> 01:00:46,480
all new contest streaming tv platform

1435
01:00:49,990 --> 01:00:48,079
designed with every family member in

1436
01:00:51,270 --> 01:00:50,000
mind if you have ever wanted to travel

1437
01:00:52,710 --> 01:00:51,280
the world and attend lectures and

1438
01:00:53,829 --> 01:00:52,720

workshops from your favorite speakers

1439

01:00:56,549 --> 01:00:53,839

who weren't able to

1440

01:00:57,190 --> 01:00:56,559

look no further forbidden knowledge dot

1441

01:00:58,870 --> 01:00:57,200

tv

1442

01:01:00,789 --> 01:00:58,880

there are dozens of workshops and

1443

01:01:02,870 --> 01:01:00,799

lectures from speakers you know and love

1444

01:01:04,710 --> 01:01:02,880

we have also included amazing categories

1445

01:01:06,549 --> 01:01:04,720

to assure that your consciousness is

1446

01:01:07,190 --> 01:01:06,559

entertained and elevating on a daily

1447

01:01:09,270 --> 01:01:07,200

basis

1448

01:01:10,470 --> 01:01:09,280

amazing interviews ancient history

1449

01:01:12,470 --> 01:01:10,480

ascension knowledge

1450

01:01:15,829 --> 01:01:12,480

wisdom teachings documentaries

1451

01:01:21,030 --> 01:01:18,390

health and fitness conscious cooking

1452

01:01:21,349 --> 01:01:21,040

meditations finance yoga and so much

1453

01:01:23,349 --> 01:01:21,359

more

1454

01:01:24,549 --> 01:01:23,359

to start your free trial on any mobile

1455

01:01:27,190 --> 01:01:24,559

device or computer

1456

01:01:27,750 --> 01:01:27,200

surf to forbidden knowledge dot tv

1457

01:01:29,750 --> 01:01:27,760

that's

1458

01:01:31,349 --> 01:01:29,760

forbidden knowledge with the number four

1459

01:01:34,470 --> 01:01:31,359

forbidden knowledge dot

1460

01:01:37,990 --> 01:01:34,480

tv

1461

01:01:40,950 --> 01:01:38,000

today listen

1462

01:01:42,950 --> 01:01:40,960

i know and you know that you've always

1463

01:01:45,190 --> 01:01:42,960

wanted your first crystal skull

1464

01:01:47,109 --> 01:01:45,200

or maybe you're a collector just like me

1465

01:01:49,750 --> 01:01:47,119

but you just don't know where to go

1466

01:01:50,870 --> 01:01:49,760

to find the real thing then i met

1467

01:01:53,750 --> 01:01:50,880

carolyn ford

1468

01:01:54,549 --> 01:01:53,760

skull.com carolyn is the guardian of

1469

01:01:56,309 --> 01:01:54,559

einstein

1470

01:01:58,230 --> 01:01:56,319

one of the most respected ancient

1471

01:01:59,910 --> 01:01:58,240

crystal skulls in the world

1472

01:02:02,150 --> 01:01:59,920

all of her unique skulls have been

1473

01:02:04,150 --> 01:02:02,160

imprinted sitting with einstein in his

1474

01:02:06,390 --> 01:02:04,160

sacred lodge and are carved from the

1475

01:02:08,549 --> 01:02:06,400

finest gemstone and materials

1476

01:02:10,710 --> 01:02:08,559

imprinting is the process of receiving

1477

01:02:13,910 --> 01:02:10,720

the ancient wisdom from the master

1478

01:02:14,470 --> 01:02:13,920

skull or master computer einstein the

1479

01:02:16,870 --> 01:02:14,480

ancient

1480

01:02:18,950 --> 01:02:16,880

crystal skull to see carolyn's current

1481

01:02:22,230 --> 01:02:18,960

collection of crystal skulls just visit

1482

01:02:24,789 --> 01:02:22,240

her store at einsteinthecrystalskull.com

1483

01:02:27,190 --> 01:02:24,799

or click on the banner over on our site

1484

01:02:28,549 --> 01:02:27,200

don't forget to use the promo code jimmy

1485

01:02:31,670 --> 01:02:28,559

at checkout to receive

1486

01:02:32,470 --> 01:02:31,680

10 off of your order today that's promo

1487

01:02:35,029 --> 01:02:32,480

code

1488

01:02:36,309 --> 01:02:35,039

jimmy finding your first or next crystal

1489

01:02:41,750 --> 01:02:36,319

skull is easy

1490

01:02:46,549 --> 01:02:43,910

when you take the beans from central

1491

01:02:48,950 --> 01:02:46,559

america with dashes of indonesian and

1492

01:02:50,069 --> 01:02:48,960

african mixed in and then roasted to the

1493

01:02:52,870 --> 01:02:50,079

dark side of

1494

01:02:54,630 --> 01:02:52,880

fade to black you create the ultimate

1495

01:02:57,589 --> 01:02:54,640

brew of fringe

1496

01:02:59,270 --> 01:02:57,599

introducing the fade to black blend from

1497

01:03:02,309 --> 01:02:59,280

river moon coffee

1498

01:03:04,390 --> 01:03:02,319

yes river moon's darkest customized

1499

01:03:07,589 --> 01:03:04,400

roast was created for the love

1500

01:03:10,390 --> 01:03:07,599

of fade to black the alchemy of

1501
01:03:13,029 --> 01:03:10,400
masterful roasting and smoking the beans

1502
01:03:16,630 --> 01:03:13,039
is in every sip of this full-bodied

1503
01:03:19,190 --> 01:03:16,640
dark java i need my coffee doc

1504
01:03:20,150 --> 01:03:19,200
deep with distinct bittersweet chocolate

1505
01:03:22,710 --> 01:03:20,160
highlights

1506
01:03:24,710 --> 01:03:22,720
just like the bunker leaning further

1507
01:03:27,430 --> 01:03:24,720
into the darkness of the roast

1508
01:03:28,309 --> 01:03:27,440
is fade to black blend from river moon

1509
01:03:30,029 --> 01:03:28,319
coffee

1510
01:03:31,990 --> 01:03:30,039
just click on the banner at

1511
01:03:33,190 --> 01:03:32,000
jimmychurchradio.com and use the promo

1512
01:03:36,510 --> 01:03:33,200
code f2b

1513
01:03:42,829 --> 01:03:36,520

blend for 15 off of your order

1514

01:03:46,230 --> 01:03:44,309

todaychurchradio.com

1515

01:03:48,150 --> 01:03:46,240

hi this is ray sobs here repping the

1516

01:03:48,710 --> 01:03:48,160

planet and you're listening to my good

1517

01:03:51,589 --> 01:03:48,720

friend

1518

01:03:54,309 --> 01:03:51,599

jimmy church fade to black on the game

1519

01:03:57,349 --> 01:03:54,319

changer network and the kgra digital

1520

01:04:00,510 --> 01:03:57,359

broadcast station

1521

01:04:01,670 --> 01:04:00,520

this is toby kebble you're listening to

1522

01:04:04,710 --> 01:04:01,680

jimmychurchradio.com

1523

01:04:05,829 --> 01:04:04,720

don't hurt me jimmy i'm only little hey

1524

01:04:10,829 --> 01:04:05,839

i'm adrian grenier

1525

01:04:14,549 --> 01:04:12,150

brothers

1526

01:04:16,150 --> 01:04:14,559

hey i'm adrian grenier and i'm ari gold

1527

01:04:18,390 --> 01:04:16,160

we're the honey brothers

1528

01:04:19,990 --> 01:04:18,400

and you're listening to jimmy church a

1529

01:04:21,670 --> 01:04:20,000

revolution

1530

01:04:23,670 --> 01:04:21,680

this is jimmy church of fade to black

1531

01:04:25,990 --> 01:04:23,680

and you can become an official fate or

1532

01:04:30,230 --> 01:04:26,000

not by just going to our membership

1533

01:04:32,230 --> 01:04:30,240

section at jimmychurchradio.com

1534

01:04:33,750 --> 01:04:32,240

hello this is serena wright taylor from

1535

01:04:35,589 --> 01:04:33,760

conscious life expo

1536

01:04:37,829 --> 01:04:35,599

and you're listening to fade to black

1537

01:04:40,069 --> 01:04:37,839

with jimmy church who holds the lucky

1538

01:04:44,710 --> 01:04:40,079

pony record for the best astrological

1539

01:04:46,390 --> 01:04:44,720

chart since 1963. true story

1540

01:04:48,069 --> 01:04:46,400

this is micah hanks of the ghrelian

1541

01:04:49,510 --> 01:04:48,079

report and you're listening to jimmy

1542

01:04:51,270 --> 01:04:49,520

church on fade to black

1543

01:04:53,990 --> 01:04:51,280

across the globe on the game changer

1544

01:05:11,930 --> 01:04:54,000

radio network and the one and only kgra

1545

01:05:17,829 --> 01:05:15,990

[Music]

1546

01:05:19,990 --> 01:05:17,839

welcome back fade to black i am your

1547

01:05:20,870 --> 01:05:20,000

host jimmy church tonight terry lovelace

1548

01:05:22,870 --> 01:05:20,880

is here

1549

01:05:24,470 --> 01:05:22,880

tomorrow night is fader night with open

1550

01:05:26,390 --> 01:05:24,480

lines all night long

1551

01:05:27,510 --> 01:05:26,400

and i want to remind everybody this

1552

01:05:30,870 --> 01:05:27,520

weekend uh

1553

01:05:34,470 --> 01:05:30,880

we'll be over with the dark zone and uh

1554

01:05:37,109 --> 01:05:34,480

doing a ghost investigation at the lapd

1555

01:05:38,470 --> 01:05:37,119

uh museum right here in southern

1556

01:05:40,630 --> 01:05:38,480

california it's in

1557

01:05:42,549 --> 01:05:40,640

uh it's in atwater like around the

1558

01:05:43,910 --> 01:05:42,559

glendale area right next to burbank

1559

01:05:46,230 --> 01:05:43,920

where we are right now

1560

01:05:47,430 --> 01:05:46,240

i'll be there saturday night the entire

1561

01:05:50,069 --> 01:05:47,440

investigation goes on

1562

01:05:51,510 --> 01:05:50,079

all weekend long friday saturday and

1563

01:05:54,390 --> 01:05:51,520

sunday 24 hours

1564

01:05:55,109 --> 01:05:54,400

live and you can go and get your tickets

1565

01:05:58,710 --> 01:05:55,119

and info

1566

01:06:02,069 --> 01:05:58,720

over at thedarkzone.tv

1567

01:06:04,789 --> 01:06:02,079

our guest tonight terry lovelace and uh

1568

01:06:05,349 --> 01:06:04,799

terry i highly recommend the book

1569

01:06:07,589 --> 01:06:05,359

incident

1570

01:06:08,710 --> 01:06:07,599

at devil's den and i want everybody to

1571

01:06:11,510 --> 01:06:08,720

go and get it

1572

01:06:12,630 --> 01:06:11,520

it chronicles everything there's so much

1573

01:06:15,349 --> 01:06:12,640

detail

1574

01:06:16,870 --> 01:06:15,359

uh to what terry went through but i want

1575

01:06:19,109 --> 01:06:16,880

to focus on what

1576

01:06:20,309 --> 01:06:19,119

has been happening with you since then

1577

01:06:24,069 --> 01:06:20,319

and of course

1578

01:06:28,710 --> 01:06:24,079

other reason to write the new book um

1579

01:06:29,670 --> 01:06:28,720

as you as you got into the ufo community

1580

01:06:33,029 --> 01:06:29,680

now let's go back

1581

01:06:34,470 --> 01:06:33,039

we're talking about 2014 so that's about

1582

01:06:40,390 --> 01:06:34,480

seven years

1583

01:06:41,750 --> 01:06:40,400

does that feel right that feels right i

1584

01:06:42,470 --> 01:06:41,760

mean you know i was talking to daryl

1585

01:06:46,230 --> 01:06:42,480

sims

1586

01:06:48,870 --> 01:06:46,240

and uh he was looking at my x-rays and

1587

01:06:49,829 --> 01:06:48,880

i was outlining a book but i really

1588

01:06:54,470 --> 01:06:49,839

didn't have my first

1589

01:06:57,910 --> 01:06:54,480

public speaking first coming out i guess

1590

01:07:01,109 --> 01:06:57,920

until september 2017. i was

1591

01:07:03,589 --> 01:07:01,119

went to a ufo conference down in uh

1592

01:07:05,589 --> 01:07:03,599

houston and i didn't have anything in

1593

01:07:08,630 --> 01:07:05,599

print yet but i talked to

1594

01:07:10,150 --> 01:07:08,640

daryl sims and to met travis walton and

1595

01:07:12,309 --> 01:07:10,160

i said hey i've had an experience

1596

01:07:13,589 --> 01:07:12,319

and you know travis was nice but i could

1597

01:07:13,910 --> 01:07:13,599

see him kind of roll his eyes you know

1598

01:07:16,069 --> 01:07:13,920

i'm

1599

01:07:16,950 --> 01:07:16,079

like let me just tell you what happened

1600

01:07:18,309 --> 01:07:16,960

to me

1601

01:07:20,150 --> 01:07:18,319

and we ended up talking for the next

1602

01:07:21,430 --> 01:07:20,160

four hours you know it's just like you

1603

01:07:23,109 --> 01:07:21,440

know when you run into somebody like you

1604

01:07:25,029 --> 01:07:23,119

know i kept running into calvin parker

1605

01:07:25,589 --> 01:07:25,039

or somebody that's had an experience you

1606

01:07:29,430 --> 01:07:25,599

know

1607

01:07:32,710 --> 01:07:29,440

you just connect on some level did uh

1608

01:07:36,230 --> 01:07:32,720

was there high strangeness um

1609

01:07:40,230 --> 01:07:36,240

uh in those uh four years

1610

01:07:47,349 --> 01:07:44,789

yes there was uh the the

1611

01:07:47,990 --> 01:07:47,359

what changed was in 2012 when i had this

1612

01:07:50,870 --> 01:07:48,000

x-ray

1613

01:07:52,029 --> 01:07:50,880

on my leg and i could see these implant

1614

01:07:53,589 --> 01:07:52,039

things there if you go to

1615

01:07:55,349 --> 01:07:53,599

terrylovelace.com you can see the

1616

01:07:56,549 --> 01:07:55,359

original x-rays

1617

01:07:58,630 --> 01:07:56,559

and the thing above my knee looks like

1618

01:08:00,230 --> 01:07:58,640

an electronic component of some kind

1619

01:08:02,950 --> 01:08:00,240

and the things below my leg are like

1620

01:08:05,270 --> 01:08:02,960

this collection floret pattern of

1621

01:08:07,670 --> 01:08:05,280

a bone tissue just sprouted in the

1622

01:08:09,829 --> 01:08:07,680

middle of my calf muscle

1623

01:08:11,349 --> 01:08:09,839

and when i saw that i mean i never had

1624

01:08:13,750 --> 01:08:11,359

any intention of writing a book or

1625

01:08:15,910 --> 01:08:13,760

speaking publicly about this

1626

01:08:16,789 --> 01:08:15,920

but when i saw that that validated to me

1627

01:08:19,990 --> 01:08:16,799

that

1628

01:08:23,189 --> 01:08:20,000

their hands on me

1629

01:08:26,229 --> 01:08:23,199

and that was just hard to live with and

1630

01:08:29,349 --> 01:08:26,239

uh well and i mean well see this

1631

01:08:33,990 --> 01:08:29,359

is uh this is what's pretty amazing

1632

01:08:34,870 --> 01:08:34,000

is that up to that point uh 2012 2013

1633

01:08:39,030 --> 01:08:34,880

you're still

1634

01:08:43,510 --> 01:08:39,040

in the law game

1635

01:08:47,030 --> 01:08:43,520

uh you had gone through american samoa

1636

01:08:49,829 --> 01:08:47,040

and the uh uh

1637

01:08:50,470 --> 01:08:49,839

the state's attorney for the vermont's

1638

01:08:53,910 --> 01:08:50,480

board of

1639

01:08:56,070 --> 01:08:53,920

medical practice and that ended in 2012

1640

01:08:57,590 --> 01:08:56,080

you're still in the professional mindset

1641

01:09:00,390 --> 01:08:57,600

right and and to have

1642

01:09:03,269 --> 01:09:00,400

this suddenly revealed to you it just

1643

01:09:05,349 --> 01:09:03,279

must have been a complete shock

1644

01:09:07,749 --> 01:09:05,359

it was a complete shock i i left the

1645

01:09:09,669 --> 01:09:07,759

state of vermont in january of 2012

1646

01:09:11,749 --> 01:09:09,679

moved to dallas so we'd be with our kids

1647

01:09:14,229 --> 01:09:11,759

and grandkids and uh

1648

01:09:14,789 --> 01:09:14,239

i went to the dallas va and they uh they

1649

01:09:17,829 --> 01:09:14,799

called

1650

01:09:19,910 --> 01:09:17,839

the radiologist down to look at it

1651

01:09:21,749 --> 01:09:19,920

and he came down it was quite annoyed to

1652

01:09:23,269 --> 01:09:21,759

be called down but

1653

01:09:24,709 --> 01:09:23,279

he looked at my x-ray and said you know

1654

01:09:26,789 --> 01:09:24,719

what did you have an accident did you

1655

01:09:28,709 --> 01:09:26,799

run into a radio or something to account

1656

01:09:30,070 --> 01:09:28,719

for this thing in your leg

1657

01:09:31,669 --> 01:09:30,080

and i said i've never had an injury to

1658

01:09:32,789 --> 01:09:31,679

that leg other than the skin knee as a

1659

01:09:34,390 --> 01:09:32,799

kid

1660

01:09:36,870 --> 01:09:34,400

and he said well you have to have a scar

1661

01:09:37,269 --> 01:09:36,880

there and uh he rolled up my pant leg

1662

01:09:39,510 --> 01:09:37,279

again

1663

01:09:41,189 --> 01:09:39,520

and said look for a scar there is no

1664

01:09:43,189 --> 01:09:41,199

scar

1665

01:09:44,470 --> 01:09:43,199

and he was he was upset by that and i

1666

01:09:45,829 --> 01:09:44,480

said well doctor let me ask you how

1667

01:09:47,349 --> 01:09:45,839

often is it that you see a foreign

1668

01:09:50,149 --> 01:09:47,359

object like this in the human body and

1669

01:09:51,749 --> 01:09:50,159

there not be a corresponding scar

1670

01:09:53,669 --> 01:09:51,759

and he said never i said i've been a

1671

01:09:54,149 --> 01:09:53,679

radiologist 23 years i've never seen

1672

01:09:55,590 --> 01:09:54,159

this i

1673

01:09:57,590 --> 01:09:55,600

have no way to account for how this

1674

01:10:01,270 --> 01:09:57,600

thing got into your leg

1675

01:10:05,750 --> 01:10:01,280

and uh the high strangeness uh part of

1676

01:10:08,630 --> 01:10:05,760

it uh what happened oh

1677

01:10:10,310 --> 01:10:08,640

the high strangeness part was uh well

1678

01:10:12,790 --> 01:10:10,320

multi-faceted it was a

1679

01:10:14,390 --> 01:10:12,800

telephone call from tom delong a visit

1680

01:10:16,870 --> 01:10:14,400

by lou elizondo

1681

01:10:19,110 --> 01:10:16,880

168 photographs of helicopters doing

1682

01:10:22,229 --> 01:10:19,120

donuts over my house

1683

01:10:24,229 --> 01:10:22,239

uh weird poltergeist like behavior

1684

01:10:26,470 --> 01:10:24,239

in my house television turning itself on

1685

01:10:29,590 --> 01:10:26,480

in the middle of the night

1686

01:10:31,430 --> 01:10:29,600

things moving around the house my wallet

1687

01:10:32,950 --> 01:10:31,440

ending up on top of the water heaters

1688

01:10:36,149 --> 01:10:32,960

for somehow

1689

01:10:37,990 --> 01:10:36,159

um weird things like uh

1690

01:10:39,750 --> 01:10:38,000

you know i went to buy some birdseed i i

1691

01:10:41,350 --> 01:10:39,760

paid the lady and she said i'm out of

1692

01:10:42,310 --> 01:10:41,360

nichols can i give you pennies i said

1693

01:10:44,149 --> 01:10:42,320

sure no worries

1694

01:10:45,430 --> 01:10:44,159

you know i don't care they were busy i

1695

01:10:47,350 --> 01:10:45,440

was busy

1696

01:10:48,709 --> 01:10:47,360

as soon as those pennies hit my hand i

1697

01:10:51,270 --> 01:10:48,719

knew that one of them

1698

01:10:54,070 --> 01:10:51,280

was what i call a wheat penny a penny

1699

01:10:55,750 --> 01:10:54,080

made before 1959 that has the she's a

1700

01:10:56,070 --> 01:10:55,760

wheat on the back side of it and it says

1701

01:10:59,270 --> 01:10:56,080

one

1702

01:11:00,550 --> 01:10:59,280

cent 1959 they changed it to show the

1703

01:11:03,590 --> 01:11:00,560

picture of the

1704

01:11:06,950 --> 01:11:03,600

the current lincoln memorial yeah

1705

01:11:08,630 --> 01:11:06,960

yeah i knew that there was an old penny

1706

01:11:10,390 --> 01:11:08,640

in that mix i knew it i saw it in my

1707

01:11:11,669 --> 01:11:10,400

mind's eye i stuck the change in my

1708

01:11:13,910 --> 01:11:11,679

pocket because i had a

1709

01:11:15,590 --> 01:11:13,920

50-pound bird seat on my shoulder went

1710

01:11:17,110 --> 01:11:15,600

out to the car as soon as i got home i

1711

01:11:18,790 --> 01:11:17,120

went to take that my change and throw

1712

01:11:20,950 --> 01:11:18,800

out my change drawer as soon as my hand

1713

01:11:22,790 --> 01:11:20,960

touched that changed i knew and i opened

1714

01:11:25,910 --> 01:11:22,800

my hand and i looked at it

1715

01:11:27,430 --> 01:11:25,920

honestly got true it was a 1955 wheat

1716

01:11:29,910 --> 01:11:27,440

penny

1717

01:11:31,350 --> 01:11:29,920

happens to be the year i was born do you

1718

01:11:34,790 --> 01:11:31,360

still have it

1719

01:11:35,910 --> 01:11:34,800

i do 1955 is a special year for the

1720

01:11:37,910 --> 01:11:35,920

wheat penny

1721

01:11:39,590 --> 01:11:37,920

now you're gonna say to yourself jimmy

1722

01:11:43,270 --> 01:11:39,600

how do you know these things

1723

01:11:46,790 --> 01:11:43,280

i just do but the 1955

1724

01:11:49,910 --> 01:11:46,800

uh also was the 1955 double

1725

01:11:52,229 --> 01:11:49,920

die aye yes yes

1726

01:11:54,149 --> 01:11:52,239

is this a was it a double die did you

1727

01:11:57,350 --> 01:11:54,159

take a close look

1728

01:11:59,510 --> 01:11:57,360

you bet i did okay

1729

01:12:00,470 --> 01:11:59,520

oh man terry and i have not discussed

1730

01:12:03,990 --> 01:12:00,480

this before

1731

01:12:07,110 --> 01:12:04,000

uh this is pretty amazing uh

1732

01:12:09,110 --> 01:12:07,120

so it wasn't a double die no it wasn't

1733

01:12:10,310 --> 01:12:09,120

okay it was not because you were

1734

01:12:13,590 --> 01:12:10,320

suddenly rich

1735

01:12:17,830 --> 01:12:13,600

right yeah

1736

01:12:20,229 --> 01:12:17,840

um so now when when

1737

01:12:22,470 --> 01:12:20,239

this type of high strangeness everything

1738

01:12:25,189 --> 01:12:22,480

that you just listed right there

1739

01:12:25,590 --> 01:12:25,199

uh for us in the community are like yeah

1740

01:12:27,590 --> 01:12:25,600

okay

1741

01:12:28,630 --> 01:12:27,600

all right all right but there are those

1742

01:12:32,390 --> 01:12:28,640

out there

1743

01:12:45,590 --> 01:12:32,400

uh that are listening going now come on

1744

01:12:49,990 --> 01:12:47,189

yeah you know i think that's human

1745

01:12:51,669 --> 01:12:50,000

nature you want to jump for the uh for

1746

01:12:53,830 --> 01:12:51,679

an explanation you want to look for some

1747

01:12:57,110 --> 01:12:53,840

reason for this to happen

1748

01:12:58,709 --> 01:12:57,120

but you know after what nine years

1749

01:13:01,510 --> 01:12:58,719

whatever it's been now

1750

01:13:02,950 --> 01:13:01,520

working long has been nine years uh you

1751

01:13:04,630 --> 01:13:02,960

know tv comes on in the middle of the

1752

01:13:06,390 --> 01:13:04,640

night my wife or i will get up and go

1753

01:13:09,990 --> 01:13:06,400

and grab the remote and turn it off

1754

01:13:11,189 --> 01:13:10,000

and we say out loud knock it off and uh

1755

01:13:14,950 --> 01:13:11,199

you know i mean it doesn't happen every

1756

01:13:17,669 --> 01:13:14,960

night it happens a couple times a year

1757

01:13:18,390 --> 01:13:17,679

but high strangeness happens it sure

1758

01:13:20,790 --> 01:13:18,400

does

1759

01:13:22,470 --> 01:13:20,800

i do can i ask you how did you end up

1760

01:13:25,030 --> 01:13:22,480

finding your wallet

1761

01:13:25,990 --> 01:13:25,040

i mean on top of the water heater my

1762

01:13:29,590 --> 01:13:26,000

wallet would stay

1763

01:13:33,350 --> 01:13:29,600

lost forever i would never

1764

01:13:36,630 --> 01:13:33,360

find it how did you find it yeah i i

1765

01:13:39,430 --> 01:13:36,640

well our hot water heater is in a uh

1766

01:13:39,750 --> 01:13:39,440

like a little alcove in the garage right

1767

01:13:41,830 --> 01:13:39,760

and

1768

01:13:43,430 --> 01:13:41,840

uh i said i was gonna look everywhere

1769

01:13:46,709 --> 01:13:43,440

and i did look everywhere

1770

01:13:47,110 --> 01:13:46,719

and uh you know fortunately i looked

1771

01:13:52,709 --> 01:13:47,120

there

1772

01:13:55,030 --> 01:13:52,719

ours is in the same you know in the

1773

01:13:58,149 --> 01:13:55,040

garage and in alcove it's up on a

1774

01:14:03,110 --> 01:13:58,159

shelf and uh this custom

1775

01:14:05,350 --> 01:14:03,120

thing and i never go back there

1776

01:14:07,189 --> 01:14:05,360

i you know we replaced the water heater

1777

01:14:07,830 --> 01:14:07,199

five years ago i haven't i haven't

1778

01:14:10,950 --> 01:14:07,840

touched it

1779

01:14:14,070 --> 01:14:10,960

since i would have no reason

1780

01:14:15,590 --> 01:14:14,080

to go there and look for my wallet

1781

01:14:17,189 --> 01:14:15,600

it would it would have stayed there

1782

01:14:21,510 --> 01:14:17,199

forever um

1783

01:14:24,229 --> 01:14:21,520

how do you think the wallet got there

1784

01:14:25,350 --> 01:14:24,239

and what i'm what i'm what i'm i don't

1785

01:14:29,030 --> 01:14:25,360

want to suggest

1786

01:14:33,510 --> 01:14:29,040

something but did somebody or

1787

01:14:36,630 --> 01:14:33,520

something put it there

1788

01:14:39,110 --> 01:14:36,640

was it a visitor in the night

1789

01:14:42,310 --> 01:14:39,120

how do you think it got there you know

1790

01:14:44,790 --> 01:14:42,320

jimmy i can only make an assumption here

1791

01:14:46,149 --> 01:14:44,800

i know my wife didn't put it there you

1792

01:14:47,830 --> 01:14:46,159

know our kids don't live with us they're

1793

01:14:48,470 --> 01:14:47,840

grown they have their own houses their

1794

01:14:51,750 --> 01:14:48,480

own

1795

01:14:53,350 --> 01:14:51,760

places and i

1796

01:14:55,030 --> 01:14:53,360

i think it was put there by non-human

1797

01:14:57,830 --> 01:14:55,040

entities right

1798

01:14:58,149 --> 01:14:57,840

that's what i believe and i can't prove

1799

01:15:00,950 --> 01:14:58,159

it

1800

01:15:04,149 --> 01:15:00,960

right that's what i so you're being

1801
01:15:09,910 --> 01:15:07,189
absolutely how many

1802
01:15:11,990 --> 01:15:09,920
how many incidents have you had like

1803
01:15:13,830 --> 01:15:12,000
this

1804
01:15:16,070 --> 01:15:13,840
you know in the second book the

1805
01:15:17,750 --> 01:15:16,080
reckoning i describe an incident that i

1806
01:15:21,110 --> 01:15:17,760
had on april 16th

1807
01:15:22,630 --> 01:15:21,120
of 2019 and i can run you through

1808
01:15:24,470 --> 01:15:22,640
run through that real quick because it's

1809
01:15:26,630 --> 01:15:24,480
a great story and it's got great

1810
01:15:28,550 --> 01:15:26,640
documentation i've got the

1811
01:15:31,030 --> 01:15:28,560
in the red book in the reckoning i've

1812
01:15:34,470 --> 01:15:31,040
got the actual photographs of my iphone

1813
01:15:39,030 --> 01:15:34,480

and my medical bills to document this

1814

01:15:42,229 --> 01:15:39,040

i woke up at 5 55 a.m on april 16 2019

1815

01:15:43,750 --> 01:15:42,239

i woke up out of breath and uh i felt

1816

01:15:45,110 --> 01:15:43,760

like i'd run a hundred yards i mean i

1817

01:15:46,310 --> 01:15:45,120

didn't have any chest pain but i had

1818

01:15:48,630 --> 01:15:46,320

this terrible

1819

01:15:50,709 --> 01:15:48,640

thirst for oxygen and i sat up in bed

1820

01:15:52,229 --> 01:15:50,719

and i told my wife i think i'm having

1821

01:15:53,669 --> 01:15:52,239

because i've had a couple heart attacks

1822

01:15:55,669 --> 01:15:53,679

i said i think i may be having some kind

1823

01:15:57,990 --> 01:15:55,679

of cardiac event

1824

01:16:00,149 --> 01:15:58,000

call 9-1-1 and she did and they came and

1825

01:16:02,310 --> 01:16:00,159

they got me they took me to the hospital

1826

01:16:03,189 --> 01:16:02,320

and you know i was tachycardic my pulse

1827

01:16:05,350 --> 01:16:03,199

was through the roof

1828

01:16:08,149 --> 01:16:05,360

uh my blood pressure was like 210 over

1829

01:16:09,669 --> 01:16:08,159

160 or some crazy stuff

1830

01:16:12,310 --> 01:16:09,679

but i get to the hospital and everything

1831

01:16:14,149 --> 01:16:12,320

calms down and i mean i've

1832

01:16:16,310 --> 01:16:14,159

you know i've been to the hospital with

1833

01:16:17,830 --> 01:16:16,320

heart heart pain you know

1834

01:16:20,709 --> 01:16:17,840

more than once so i know the run down

1835

01:16:21,590 --> 01:16:20,719

it's me ekg cardiac enzymes and a chest

1836

01:16:23,189 --> 01:16:21,600

x-ray

1837

01:16:24,630 --> 01:16:23,199

they do all three they all come back

1838

01:16:26,709 --> 01:16:24,640

negative and

1839

01:16:28,870 --> 01:16:26,719

uh later that afternoon the doc says you

1840

01:16:30,550 --> 01:16:28,880

you know your ekg looks unchanged from

1841

01:16:33,270 --> 01:16:30,560

last time we're gonna cut you loose

1842

01:16:34,070 --> 01:16:33,280

i said great good i felt fine i went

1843

01:16:37,350 --> 01:16:34,080

home

1844

01:16:39,110 --> 01:16:37,360

now i sleep with this iphone this iphone

1845

01:16:42,470 --> 01:16:39,120

6. i know it's outdated but

1846

01:16:44,310 --> 01:16:42,480

i sleep with it in a t-shirt pocket um

1847

01:16:46,390 --> 01:16:44,320

because i listen to meditative apps at

1848

01:16:47,430 --> 01:16:46,400

night now i've been doing this since i

1849

01:16:49,510 --> 01:16:47,440

did it with a

1850

01:16:50,550 --> 01:16:49,520

walkman i used to wear the little

1851

01:16:53,189 --> 01:16:50,560

headphones

1852

01:16:54,149 --> 01:16:53,199

to get to sleep because i you know i

1853

01:16:57,189 --> 01:16:54,159

need to have

1854

01:16:59,750 --> 01:16:57,199

the house sounds masked by something

1855

01:17:01,750 --> 01:16:59,760

so i sleep with this iphone in my pocket

1856

01:17:01,990 --> 01:17:01,760

it's shielded so the emf doesn't get to

1857

01:17:07,910 --> 01:17:02,000

my

1858

01:17:10,470 --> 01:17:07,920

in at night and uh

1859

01:17:12,390 --> 01:17:10,480

i woke up that morning my ear my earbuds

1860

01:17:13,830 --> 01:17:12,400

were on my chest they weren't my ears

1861

01:17:16,390 --> 01:17:13,840

but that was the least of my concern my

1862

01:17:19,669 --> 01:17:16,400

concern was oxygen

1863

01:17:21,270 --> 01:17:19,679

so later that night i went got home we

1864

01:17:22,870 --> 01:17:21,280

had dinner i went out to do my usual

1865

01:17:24,470 --> 01:17:22,880

walk i pull out my health app i want to

1866

01:17:25,110 --> 01:17:24,480

see how many steps i walk for the day

1867

01:17:28,070 --> 01:17:25,120

because i

1868

01:17:29,350 --> 01:17:28,080

got a minimum you know i'd walk like 600

1869

01:17:31,990 --> 01:17:29,360

steps or something because i spent the

1870

01:17:33,510 --> 01:17:32,000

whole day at the hospital and

1871

01:17:37,030 --> 01:17:33,520

but then i looked down and it showed

1872

01:17:38,149 --> 01:17:37,040

that i'd climb six flights of stairs

1873

01:17:39,990 --> 01:17:38,159

and i'm like wait a minute i haven't

1874

01:17:42,149 --> 01:17:40,000

climbed a single stair today i live in a

1875

01:17:43,430 --> 01:17:42,159

one-story ranch house with one step it's

1876

01:17:46,149 --> 01:17:43,440

called my threshold

1877

01:17:48,149 --> 01:17:46,159

right and you posted i'm going to just

1878

01:17:49,030 --> 01:17:48,159

jump ahead as i pull this up you posted

1879

01:17:52,470 --> 01:17:49,040

a picture of this

1880

01:17:59,030 --> 01:17:56,470

terry yes you posted a picture okay

1881

01:18:01,110 --> 01:17:59,040

i'm going to pull it up yes and i'm

1882

01:18:02,950 --> 01:18:01,120

gonna i'm gonna pull that up okay so uh

1883

01:18:05,990 --> 01:18:02,960

continue you're looking at your iphone

1884

01:18:07,270 --> 01:18:06,000

six flights of stairs yeah

1885

01:18:09,030 --> 01:18:07,280

six flights of stairs but what was

1886

01:18:12,390 --> 01:18:09,040

interesting was there's only one bar

1887

01:18:14,070 --> 01:18:12,400

there's one red bar on the x y axis

1888

01:18:15,510 --> 01:18:14,080

where you know the passage of time is

1889

01:18:17,910 --> 01:18:15,520

from left to right

1890

01:18:19,830 --> 01:18:17,920

and then you know height of course is on

1891

01:18:23,590 --> 01:18:19,840

the vertical axis

1892

01:18:27,189 --> 01:18:23,600

and uh it showed in 10 foot increments

1893

01:18:29,669 --> 01:18:27,199

because stairs are a standard ten foot

1894

01:18:30,790 --> 01:18:29,679

in ten foot increments i went from zero

1895

01:18:33,669 --> 01:18:30,800

stairs

1896

01:18:34,470 --> 01:18:33,679

to sixth completing six flights or 60

1897

01:18:38,950 --> 01:18:34,480

feet

1898

01:18:40,870 --> 01:18:38,960

between 5 23 and 5 24 am

1899

01:18:42,550 --> 01:18:40,880

now i i could never climb six flights of

1900

01:18:44,310 --> 01:18:42,560

stairs in under a minute

1901

01:18:46,070 --> 01:18:44,320

you know normally when i climb stairs

1902

01:18:47,750 --> 01:18:46,080

the readout that i got on that i still

1903

01:18:50,229 --> 01:18:47,760

get on my health app

1904

01:18:51,510 --> 01:18:50,239

shows um like a stair-step type thing

1905

01:18:53,990 --> 01:18:51,520

because it uh

1906

01:18:54,870 --> 01:18:54,000

you know you climb one flight of stairs

1907

01:18:57,910 --> 01:18:54,880

and then

1908

01:18:58,790 --> 01:18:57,920

time is moving by on that x-axis and

1909

01:19:00,790 --> 01:18:58,800

then the next step

1910

01:19:02,550 --> 01:19:00,800

next when i reach the second floor then

1911

01:19:04,070 --> 01:19:02,560

there'll be a

1912

01:19:05,830 --> 01:19:04,080

you know a red line will go up to the

1913

01:19:09,030 --> 01:19:05,840

second floor and then to the third and

1914

01:19:13,990 --> 01:19:11,110

but this had no this had no stair step

1915

01:19:16,070 --> 01:19:14,000

type readout this had one single bar

1916

01:19:19,590 --> 01:19:16,080

showing that i had made the trip 60 feet

1917

01:19:21,669 --> 01:19:19,600

up between 5 23 and 5 24 am

1918

01:19:23,669 --> 01:19:21,679

i had the phone checked by t-mobile and

1919

01:19:25,430 --> 01:19:23,679

by an engineer at apple

1920

01:19:26,790 --> 01:19:25,440

nothing wrong with the app nothing wrong

1921

01:19:28,470 --> 01:19:26,800

with the phone

1922

01:19:30,630 --> 01:19:28,480

the engineer at apple i said well you

1923

01:19:32,310 --> 01:19:30,640

know what does this mean

1924

01:19:34,950 --> 01:19:32,320

she said it means your phone was 60 feet

1925

01:19:36,229 --> 01:19:34,960

above your house between 5 23 and 5 24

1926

01:19:40,310 --> 01:19:36,239

am on april 16

1927

01:19:44,310 --> 01:19:40,320

2019. i just posted the picture here

1928

01:19:47,430 --> 01:19:44,320

uh for everybody and you have to see it

1929

01:19:50,790 --> 01:19:47,440

and it's right there april uh 16th

1930

01:19:52,790 --> 01:19:50,800

uh 2019 and

1931

01:19:54,630 --> 01:19:52,800

uh there's the steps there's the walking

1932

01:19:58,470 --> 01:19:54,640

but there's the flights

1933

01:20:01,990 --> 01:19:58,480

climbed six floors

1934

01:20:03,990 --> 01:20:02,000

and at 4 16

1935

01:20:05,750 --> 01:20:04,000

i i can't read i don't have my glasses

1936

01:20:09,110 --> 01:20:05,760

on terry but it's between four

1937

01:20:11,830 --> 01:20:09,120

and five a.m

1938

01:20:13,270 --> 01:20:11,840

yes and to the best of your knowledge

1939

01:20:15,270 --> 01:20:13,280

i'm gonna play attorney

1940

01:20:18,310 --> 01:20:15,280

to the best of your knowledge your house

1941

01:20:23,430 --> 01:20:18,320

is how many stories tall

1942

01:20:30,149 --> 01:20:26,950

and uh you know

1943

01:20:33,030 --> 01:20:30,159

i woke up at 5 55 a.m

1944

01:20:35,590 --> 01:20:33,040

this event happened at 5 between 5 23

1945

01:20:38,149 --> 01:20:35,600

and 5 24 according to apple

1946

01:20:40,950 --> 01:20:38,159

so at 5 23 5 24 as far as i knew i was

1947

01:20:45,990 --> 01:20:40,960

in sleep asleep beside my wife in bed

1948

01:20:49,510 --> 01:20:46,000

aha judge i arrest my case

1949

01:20:52,229 --> 01:20:49,520

the defense rest your honor um

1950

01:20:54,790 --> 01:20:52,239

this is this is incredible is that uh

1951

01:20:56,870 --> 01:20:54,800

did you jump i i i just want to know

1952

01:20:58,790 --> 01:20:56,880

did you jump online and see if anybody

1953

01:21:00,629 --> 01:20:58,800

else had issues with iphones

1954

01:21:03,270 --> 01:21:00,639

and stuff like this were you able to

1955

01:21:05,189 --> 01:21:03,280

find or chase this down with this

1956

01:21:06,550 --> 01:21:05,199

i did yeah i did actually and you know

1957

01:21:08,070 --> 01:21:06,560

what i found was i found

1958

01:21:09,830 --> 01:21:08,080

i didn't find iphones because most

1959

01:21:10,390 --> 01:21:09,840

people don't sleep with an iphone like i

1960

01:21:13,590 --> 01:21:10,400

do

1961

01:21:16,149 --> 01:21:13,600

but fitbits lots of people with fitbits

1962

01:21:18,070 --> 01:21:16,159

have had these crazy readings where you

1963

01:21:19,990 --> 01:21:18,080

know they found that they you know were

1964

01:21:22,310 --> 01:21:20,000

same thing i found you know six flights

1965

01:21:23,669 --> 01:21:22,320

of 60 feet over their house at 2 a.m in

1966

01:21:26,830 --> 01:21:23,679

the morning

1967

01:21:30,070 --> 01:21:26,840

so yeah the phenomenon is out there now

1968

01:21:34,149 --> 01:21:30,080

okay now let's let's go there

1969

01:21:38,390 --> 01:21:36,070

well we know for certain one thing and

1970

01:21:39,830 --> 01:21:38,400

that is that my phone was 60 feet over

1971

01:21:42,229 --> 01:21:39,840

my location

1972

01:21:43,510 --> 01:21:42,239

at between 5 23 and 5 24 am that's a

1973

01:21:47,590 --> 01:21:43,520

certainty

1974

01:21:49,110 --> 01:21:47,600

this height is measured not by gps but

1975

01:21:54,830 --> 01:21:49,120

measured by change in barometric

1976

01:21:54,840 --> 01:22:15,510

accurate

1977

01:22:19,510 --> 01:22:17,990

yeah you know i can't dispute that i

1978

01:22:20,709 --> 01:22:19,520

wouldn't know how to use a drone if i

1979

01:22:23,510 --> 01:22:20,719

had to

1980

01:22:24,629 --> 01:22:23,520

um but you know why why would i do that

1981

01:22:27,830 --> 01:22:24,639

and then increase 800

1982

01:22:30,149 --> 01:22:27,840

worth of medical bills you know uh

1983

01:22:31,590 --> 01:22:30,159

if it were it's not a hoax if it was a

1984

01:22:35,030 --> 01:22:31,600

hoax it was an expensive one

1985

01:22:36,830 --> 01:22:35,040

geez so uh it's in your pocket

1986

01:22:38,550 --> 01:22:36,840

your six dollar think you were doing up

1987

01:22:41,030 --> 01:22:38,560

there

1988

01:22:42,550 --> 01:22:41,040

i think that they took me yeah i know

1989

01:22:44,070 --> 01:22:42,560

that's just a vague answer but i think

1990

01:22:46,950 --> 01:22:44,080

that's

1991

01:22:47,669 --> 01:22:46,960

i think they took me how's your wife

1992

01:22:51,270 --> 01:22:47,679

with this

1993

01:22:54,390 --> 01:22:51,280

today you know

1994

01:22:55,910 --> 01:22:54,400

she's been we've been uh together we've

1995

01:22:58,950 --> 01:22:55,920

been married 47 years

1996

01:22:59,669 --> 01:22:58,960

together two years before that so she

1997

01:23:02,629 --> 01:22:59,679

knows

1998

01:23:03,430 --> 01:23:02,639

that strange things happen you know and

1999

01:23:05,030 --> 01:23:03,440

uh

2000

01:23:06,470 --> 01:23:05,040

you know we'll be outside sometime and

2001

01:23:07,270 --> 01:23:06,480

i'll see something weird in the sky i'll

2002

01:23:09,590 --> 01:23:07,280

say look at that

2003

01:23:11,430 --> 01:23:09,600

you know and she's like i can't see

2004

01:23:12,870 --> 01:23:11,440

anything she can't see him

2005

01:23:15,189 --> 01:23:12,880

it's crazy you know if i take a picture

2006

01:23:17,110 --> 01:23:15,199

of him she can see him

2007

01:23:19,189 --> 01:23:17,120

she's been nothing but supportive she's

2008

01:23:22,390 --> 01:23:19,199

only had one weird event in her entire

2009

01:23:24,149 --> 01:23:22,400

marriage to me and that was in 1987 when

2010

01:23:25,910 --> 01:23:24,159

i had the two hours of missing time from

2011

01:23:28,070 --> 01:23:25,920

a motorcycle ride

2012

01:23:29,430 --> 01:23:28,080

that night she swears that she woke up

2013

01:23:30,070 --> 01:23:29,440

in the middle of the night put her arm

2014

01:23:31,830 --> 01:23:30,080

over

2015

01:23:34,229 --> 01:23:31,840

to where i was supposed to be and found

2016

01:23:35,830 --> 01:23:34,239

out i wasn't in bed and she said

2017

01:23:37,110 --> 01:23:35,840

silhouetted against the window at the

2018

01:23:39,830 --> 01:23:37,120

foot of the bed

2019

01:23:41,830 --> 01:23:39,840

was what she perceived to be a petite

2020

01:23:44,550 --> 01:23:41,840

asian woman

2021

01:23:45,430 --> 01:23:44,560

and this woman she saw in silhouette and

2022

01:23:48,070 --> 01:23:45,440

this woman

2023

01:23:50,790 --> 01:23:48,080

spoke to her telepathically and said

2024

01:23:54,310 --> 01:23:50,800

everything is fine go back to sleep

2025

01:23:55,750 --> 01:23:54,320

and that's what she did and she didn't

2026

01:23:57,830 --> 01:23:55,760

tell me about this until late the

2027

01:23:59,350 --> 01:23:57,840

following day

2028

01:24:01,110 --> 01:23:59,360

but she was like i'm sure this wasn't a

2029

01:24:03,669 --> 01:24:01,120

dream

2030

01:24:05,669 --> 01:24:03,679

i said well you know i'm pretty sure too

2031

01:24:06,470 --> 01:24:05,679

no and it's so cool when that happens

2032

01:24:09,590 --> 01:24:06,480

because

2033

01:24:12,790 --> 01:24:09,600

now you have ammunition

2034

01:24:16,070 --> 01:24:12,800

right you can say it's not just me honey

2035

01:24:19,669 --> 01:24:16,080

right you went through this too now

2036

01:24:23,030 --> 01:24:19,679

and now and and rita and i

2037

01:24:25,510 --> 01:24:23,040

i am so happy that we have not not

2038

01:24:27,510 --> 01:24:25,520

you know it hasn't happened a whole lot

2039

01:24:30,629 --> 01:24:27,520

but we've had a few things that

2040

01:24:33,750 --> 01:24:30,639

that it we've gone through to can just

2041

01:24:36,950 --> 01:24:33,760

like say it's this is my thing you know

2042

01:24:38,390 --> 01:24:36,960

it now it's our thing and that's my

2043

01:24:41,750 --> 01:24:38,400

ammunition and i'm

2044

01:24:44,149 --> 01:24:41,760

happy that she has gone through um

2045

01:24:45,830 --> 01:24:44,159

a couple of things uh just like your

2046

01:24:49,189 --> 01:24:45,840

wife you were not there

2047

01:24:52,790 --> 01:24:49,199

when you know that was her own uh

2048

01:24:56,870 --> 01:24:52,800

event that was her own situation and and

2049

01:24:58,629 --> 01:24:56,880

and rita one specific time

2050

01:25:00,470 --> 01:24:58,639

she saw something and i didn't see it

2051

01:25:04,070 --> 01:25:00,480

and we were together

2052

01:25:06,390 --> 01:25:04,080

and so it's not just me

2053

01:25:07,430 --> 01:25:06,400

does that make sense you know that makes

2054

01:25:09,030 --> 01:25:07,440

perfect sense to me

2055

01:25:10,550 --> 01:25:09,040

yeah i get a lot i get a lot of comfort

2056

01:25:13,669 --> 01:25:10,560

in that

2057

01:25:15,189 --> 01:25:13,679

i do too it's validation you know i know

2058

01:25:18,310 --> 01:25:15,199

i'm not losing my mind

2059

01:25:19,990 --> 01:25:18,320

and uh you know we're both lucky to have

2060

01:25:20,870 --> 01:25:20,000

good women that are supportive of us and

2061

01:25:23,830 --> 01:25:20,880

understanding

2062

01:25:25,030 --> 01:25:23,840

because not everybody is so much new no

2063

01:25:27,189 --> 01:25:25,040

not at all

2064

01:25:28,229 --> 01:25:27,199

um and the other and we're going to talk

2065

01:25:31,750 --> 01:25:28,239

about this um

2066

01:25:32,310 --> 01:25:31,760

after the break um and it's getting out

2067

01:25:35,910 --> 01:25:32,320

there

2068

01:25:39,669 --> 01:25:35,920

with uh other experiencers and

2069

01:25:41,990 --> 01:25:39,679

and and sharing and and listening

2070

01:25:44,550 --> 01:25:42,000

and supporting each other and you've

2071

01:25:46,470 --> 01:25:44,560

been doing a lot of that too right

2072

01:25:47,830 --> 01:25:46,480

yes and you know i think that opens the

2073

01:25:49,350 --> 01:25:47,840

doorway

2074

01:25:51,110 --> 01:25:49,360

i think the more we talk about this

2075

01:25:53,110 --> 01:25:51,120

stuff the more we bring it up

2076
01:25:55,590 --> 01:25:53,120
it opens the doorway because it ramped

2077
01:25:58,629 --> 01:25:55,600
up the activity in my life

2078
01:26:01,110 --> 01:25:58,639
so yeah and uh one of our uh

2079
01:26:02,629 --> 01:26:01,120
friends uh that we have between us is

2080
01:26:06,390 --> 01:26:02,639
lucinda

2081
01:26:08,070 --> 01:26:06,400
and uh she just posted a picture of you

2082
01:26:09,750 --> 01:26:08,080
and james uh together

2083
01:26:11,669 --> 01:26:09,760
and it's a great picture of the three of

2084
01:26:15,110 --> 01:26:11,679
you and

2085
01:26:18,229 --> 01:26:15,120
she is a perfect example of of

2086
01:26:21,590 --> 01:26:18,239
yourself and others where

2087
01:26:23,830 --> 01:26:21,600
i until very recently and i've known

2088
01:26:26,310 --> 01:26:23,840

Lucinda for a while

2089

01:26:27,990 --> 01:26:26,320

she's been opening up about these things

2090

01:26:30,229 --> 01:26:28,000

that have been happening

2091

01:26:31,270 --> 01:26:30,239

to her and that she's been going through

2092

01:26:34,790 --> 01:26:31,280

some of them with you

2093

01:26:37,430 --> 01:26:34,800

actually where

2094

01:26:39,110 --> 01:26:37,440

you would never guess because she's just

2095

01:26:40,870 --> 01:26:39,120

a professional mom

2096

01:26:42,310 --> 01:26:40,880

right she's got her family she's got her

2097

01:26:45,270 --> 01:26:42,320

things she's got her life

2098

01:26:47,350 --> 01:26:45,280

and she's dealing with you know and she

2099

01:26:49,590 --> 01:26:47,360

thinks it's pretty cool

2100

01:26:51,270 --> 01:26:49,600

but she's going through these things and

2101

01:26:54,310 --> 01:26:51,280

you guys are able because

2102

01:26:56,390 --> 01:26:54,320

you guys are professionals

2103

01:26:58,550 --> 01:26:56,400

you know she's a deeply insightful

2104

01:27:01,350 --> 01:26:58,560

individual she really is i give her all

2105

01:27:02,950 --> 01:27:01,360

the credit in the world and uh

2106

01:27:05,990 --> 01:27:02,960

you know she's been very supportive of

2107

01:27:10,950 --> 01:27:06,000

me and i'm very grateful for that

2108

01:27:21,189 --> 01:27:18,950

her own and and she's a super mom

2109

01:27:23,270 --> 01:27:21,199

you've seen i want to talk about this

2110

01:27:26,390 --> 01:27:23,280

when uh we get back

2111

01:27:28,470 --> 01:27:26,400

have you seen the tv series people of

2112

01:27:31,350 --> 01:27:28,480

earth

2113

01:27:32,310 --> 01:27:31,360

i i have not i don't i've had cable tv

2114

01:27:35,590 --> 01:27:32,320

in 15 years

2115

01:27:36,950 --> 01:27:35,600

okay the tv series people of earth is a

2116

01:27:39,110 --> 01:27:36,960

comedy

2117

01:27:40,550 --> 01:27:39,120

okay okay i think it's two seasons three

2118

01:27:43,590 --> 01:27:40,560

seasons two seasons

2119

01:27:47,110 --> 01:27:43,600

it's it's no longer on go check it out

2120

01:27:50,470 --> 01:27:47,120

but it is a series it's comedy

2121

01:27:52,790 --> 01:27:50,480

yeah about yvonne smith oh no

2122

01:27:55,830 --> 01:27:52,800

well not about yvonne smith but about

2123

01:27:59,110 --> 01:27:55,840

yvonne smith it's an experienter group

2124

01:28:00,149 --> 01:27:59,120

that gets together and talks about their

2125

01:28:02,550 --> 01:28:00,159

stuff and

2126
01:28:03,350 --> 01:28:02,560
and what they have been going through

2127
01:28:07,030 --> 01:28:03,360
and

2128
01:28:11,910 --> 01:28:07,040
that

2129
01:28:15,110 --> 01:28:11,920
experiencer group

2130
01:28:18,390 --> 01:28:15,120
and and everybody's uh not only

2131
01:28:20,629 --> 01:28:18,400
well exp and contact but it allows you

2132
01:28:22,550 --> 01:28:20,639
to open up and get that validation that

2133
01:28:24,390 --> 01:28:22,560
you need

2134
01:28:26,229 --> 01:28:24,400
that's absolutely right i mean that that

2135
01:28:27,910 --> 01:28:26,239
kind of support is just invaluable

2136
01:28:31,030 --> 01:28:27,920
and i don't know what people did 50

2137
01:28:33,830 --> 01:28:31,040
years ago when it wasn't available

2138
01:28:35,590 --> 01:28:33,840

i think maybe they maybe they lost their

2139

01:28:36,950 --> 01:28:35,600

minds maybe they drank i don't know you

2140

01:28:38,470 --> 01:28:36,960

know i don't know what

2141

01:28:40,550 --> 01:28:38,480

uh people used to do but you know i

2142

01:28:43,189 --> 01:28:40,560

thank god for opus and and people like

2143

01:28:46,149 --> 01:28:43,199

yvonne smith and kathleen martin

2144

01:28:46,470 --> 01:28:46,159

and uh there really is a support out

2145

01:28:48,070 --> 01:28:46,480

there

2146

01:28:50,629 --> 01:28:48,080

if you've had any experience and it's

2147

01:28:52,470 --> 01:28:50,639

causing you uh discomfort uh

2148

01:28:53,750 --> 01:28:52,480

jumped in and there are there are lots

2149

01:28:54,790 --> 01:28:53,760

of people out there it's a good

2150

01:28:56,390 --> 01:28:54,800

community of people

2151
01:28:58,229 --> 01:28:56,400
you know it's funny that you said that

2152
01:28:59,350 --> 01:28:58,239
i'll give everybody a sneak peek for

2153
01:29:01,990 --> 01:28:59,360
what we're doing next

2154
01:29:03,830 --> 01:29:02,000
week here on fade to black we have

2155
01:29:06,470 --> 01:29:03,840
yvonne smith

2156
01:29:08,229 --> 01:29:06,480
we have kathleen martin and we have

2157
01:29:11,910 --> 01:29:08,239
lucinda

2158
01:29:14,550 --> 01:29:11,920
three nights in a row how crazy is that

2159
01:29:15,750 --> 01:29:14,560
that we just mentioned all three and

2160
01:29:18,629 --> 01:29:15,760
it's just a

2161
01:29:21,189 --> 01:29:18,639
well there are no coincidences are there

2162
01:29:23,510 --> 01:29:21,199
but this is just a natural conversation

2163
01:29:24,709 --> 01:29:23,520

and all three names were just mentioned

2164

01:29:27,270 --> 01:29:24,719

that's weird

2165

01:29:28,870 --> 01:29:27,280

and that's why i do this show terry

2166

01:29:31,030 --> 01:29:28,880

let's take our break right here this is

2167

01:29:33,830 --> 01:29:31,040

fade to black i'm yours jimmy church

2168

01:29:35,430 --> 01:29:33,840

our guest terry lovelace we come back

2169

01:29:35,750 --> 01:29:35,440

we're gonna dive deeper into the new

2170

01:29:38,790 --> 01:29:35,760

book

2171

01:29:40,629 --> 01:29:38,800

devil's den the reckoning i'm real jimmy

2172

01:29:53,540 --> 01:29:40,639

church this is faded black stay with us

2173

01:30:00,470 --> 01:29:53,550

we'll be right back

2174

01:30:06,709 --> 01:30:03,590

way out here we listen to jimmy church

2175

01:30:08,550 --> 01:30:06,719

you're listening to fade to black

2176
01:30:10,629 --> 01:30:08,560
always on the edge of the hottest

2177
01:30:29,110 --> 01:30:10,639
alternative talk jimmy church

2178
01:30:33,189 --> 01:30:31,189
do you want to be an official fate or

2179
01:30:35,270 --> 01:30:33,199
not of course you do

2180
01:30:36,790 --> 01:30:35,280
this is jimmy church of fade to black

2181
01:30:40,310 --> 01:30:36,800
just go to our membership

2182
01:30:42,310 --> 01:30:40,320
section at jimmychurchradio.com

2183
01:30:44,149 --> 01:30:42,320
fadernots when you think about the

2184
01:30:46,070 --> 01:30:44,159
future of our country and where we're

2185
01:30:46,950 --> 01:30:46,080
headed do you wonder about the food

2186
01:30:51,110 --> 01:30:46,960
supply

2187
01:30:53,270 --> 01:30:51,120
chain could be disastrous

2188
01:30:55,510 --> 01:30:53,280

and they usually occur with little

2189

01:30:56,550 --> 01:30:55,520

warning that's why the smartest thing

2190

01:30:59,750 --> 01:30:56,560

you can do today

2191

01:31:02,070 --> 01:30:59,760

is to stockpile emergency food water

2192

01:31:03,189 --> 01:31:02,080

and other essentials i personally

2193

01:31:05,350 --> 01:31:03,199

recommend my

2194

01:31:07,910 --> 01:31:05,360

patriot supply they're the nation's

2195

01:31:10,149 --> 01:31:07,920

largest emergency preparedness company

2196

01:31:11,270 --> 01:31:10,159

serving millions of customers for more

2197

01:31:13,669 --> 01:31:11,280

than a decade

2198

01:31:16,310 --> 01:31:13,679

in fact they're the only source my

2199

01:31:19,430 --> 01:31:16,320

family trusts for our preparedness plan

2200

01:31:21,990 --> 01:31:19,440

you should too right now save 20

2201
01:31:23,430 --> 01:31:22,000
off a full four week supply of delicious

2202
01:31:27,030 --> 01:31:23,440
meals that provide 2

2203
01:31:30,669 --> 01:31:27,040
000 calories a day saving 20 helps too

2204
01:31:32,950 --> 01:31:30,679
doesn't it especially now so go to

2205
01:31:36,229 --> 01:31:32,960
preparewithjimmy.com and get ready

2206
01:31:37,510 --> 01:31:36,239
that's prepare with jimmy.com there's no

2207
01:31:40,790 --> 01:31:37,520
time to lose

2208
01:31:46,070 --> 01:31:44,830
so you love talk radio then you'll love

2209
01:31:49,270 --> 01:31:46,080
talkstreamlive.com

2210
01:31:50,950 --> 01:31:49,280
talk stream live is always on 24 7 with

2211
01:31:52,950 --> 01:31:50,960
the best streaming talk shows

2212
01:31:54,550 --> 01:31:52,960
find your favorite talkers and discover

2213
01:31:57,189 --> 01:31:54,560

some new ones it's free

2214

01:31:58,870 --> 01:31:57,199

readily available online or on mobile

2215

01:32:00,950 --> 01:31:58,880

with any smartphone or tablet

2216

01:32:03,590 --> 01:32:00,960

finding your favorite talk shows all in

2217

01:32:06,470 --> 01:32:03,600

one place has gotten a whole lot easier

2218

01:32:08,709 --> 01:32:06,480

just go to talkstreamlive.com be sure to

2219

01:32:12,070 --> 01:32:08,719

download the free apps from google play

2220

01:32:15,350 --> 01:32:12,080

or the itunes app store

2221

01:32:17,240 --> 01:32:15,360

you listen to us and we listen to you

2222

01:32:21,550 --> 01:32:17,250

and so does the cia

2223

01:32:25,350 --> 01:32:21,560

[Music]

2224

01:32:29,350 --> 01:32:27,350

you are listening to fate to black with

2225

01:32:32,149 --> 01:32:29,360

jimmy church on the game changing

2226

01:32:35,750 --> 01:32:34,709

hi i'm reese vance you're listening to

2227

01:32:38,870 --> 01:32:35,760

jimmy church

2228

01:32:40,229 --> 01:32:38,880

this is revolution the revolution will

2229

01:32:52,830 --> 01:32:40,239

not be televised

2230

01:32:52,840 --> 01:32:55,870

ciao

2231

01:32:55,880 --> 01:33:26,470

[Music]

2232

01:33:29,990 --> 01:33:28,310

welcome back fade to black i am your

2233

01:33:33,350 --> 01:33:30,000

host jimmy church our guest tonight

2234

01:33:34,709 --> 01:33:33,360

terry lovelace will get to terry in just

2235

01:33:37,110 --> 01:33:34,719

a second right now i want to talk to you

2236

01:33:40,470 --> 01:33:37,120

about virtual shield vpn

2237

01:33:42,390 --> 01:33:40,480

it's the only vpn i use all of these

2238

01:33:44,790 --> 01:33:42,400

computers in both studios

2239

01:33:47,590 --> 01:33:44,800

everything is virtual shield it's the

2240

01:33:49,510 --> 01:33:47,600

only it's the only vpn i'll ever use

2241

01:33:51,430 --> 01:33:49,520

because they have a strict and no log

2242

01:33:52,709 --> 01:33:51,440

policy built into their software from

2243

01:33:55,669 --> 01:33:52,719

the ground up

2244

01:33:57,189 --> 01:33:55,679

for privacy okay virtual shield routes

2245

01:33:59,830 --> 01:33:57,199

your internet through advanced

2246

01:34:01,430 --> 01:33:59,840

encrypted computers and servers across

2247

01:34:02,790 --> 01:34:01,440

the globe to prevent your internet

2248

01:34:06,709 --> 01:34:02,800

service provider

2249

01:34:08,950 --> 01:34:06,719

from spying on you it's very simple go

2250

01:34:10,870 --> 01:34:08,960

to virtual shield dot com

2251

01:34:12,629 --> 01:34:10,880

forward slash fade to black that's all

2252

01:34:14,629 --> 01:34:12,639

you've got to do you do that

2253

01:34:15,669 --> 01:34:14,639

and you will get virtual shield for

2254

01:34:18,629 --> 01:34:15,679

fifty percent

2255

01:34:20,470 --> 01:34:18,639

off today you can also if you don't want

2256

01:34:23,270 --> 01:34:20,480

to type into your browser and i

2257

01:34:25,110 --> 01:34:23,280

understand that and in the future once

2258

01:34:28,470 --> 01:34:25,120

you get virtual shield vpn

2259

01:34:30,870 --> 01:34:28,480

typing into your browser is no big deal

2260

01:34:31,990 --> 01:34:30,880

but you can also click on the video link

2261

01:34:34,470 --> 01:34:32,000

in the description box

2262

01:34:36,229 --> 01:34:34,480

below and you will get virtual shield

2263

01:34:40,470 --> 01:34:36,239

vpn for 50

2264

01:34:43,189 --> 01:34:40,480

off today our guest is terry lovelace

2265

01:34:45,510 --> 01:34:43,199

and terry the book the reckoning which

2266

01:34:49,030 --> 01:34:45,520

is which is out now

2267

01:34:50,229 --> 01:34:49,040

why the decision to write the book

2268

01:34:52,950 --> 01:34:50,239

you know because there were a lot of

2269

01:34:55,669 --> 01:34:52,960

unanswered questions

2270

01:34:57,350 --> 01:34:55,679

answers that i didn't have at the time

2271

01:34:59,590 --> 01:34:57,360

and there was

2272

01:35:01,189 --> 01:34:59,600

well i had an editor i had a couple of

2273

01:35:01,830 --> 01:35:01,199

chapters that i wrote for the book that

2274

01:35:05,030 --> 01:35:01,840

he

2275

01:35:07,189 --> 01:35:05,040

concerned

2276

01:35:08,550 --> 01:35:07,199

things that happened to me as a kid my

2277

01:35:09,910 --> 01:35:08,560

early childhood

2278

01:35:11,830 --> 01:35:09,920

and he's like you know man you got that

2279

01:35:13,510 --> 01:35:11,840

those bases covered you know with the

2280

01:35:16,149 --> 01:35:13,520

monkey men's story and all that i don't

2281

01:35:17,830 --> 01:35:16,159

think you need all this other stuff

2282

01:35:19,510 --> 01:35:17,840

well i wanted to say i wanted to tell

2283

01:35:20,550 --> 01:35:19,520

people about that so i did i included

2284

01:35:22,950 --> 01:35:20,560

those in the book

2285

01:35:24,709 --> 01:35:22,960

and i also i promised the readers an

2286

01:35:27,430 --> 01:35:24,719

incident at devil's den

2287

01:35:29,189 --> 01:35:27,440

in the introduction i talk about strange

2288

01:35:30,870 --> 01:35:29,199

disappearances and stuff that happened

2289

01:35:32,709 --> 01:35:30,880

spooky stuff that happened in devil's

2290

01:35:35,910 --> 01:35:32,719

den state park

2291

01:35:37,350 --> 01:35:35,920

i wrote the book in uh 19 or 2017

2292

01:35:39,830 --> 01:35:37,360

and while i was writing the book in

2293

01:35:42,310 --> 01:35:39,840

august of 2017 a young man 32 year old

2294

01:35:44,390 --> 01:35:42,320

young man from bartlesville oklahoma

2295

01:35:46,390 --> 01:35:44,400

is at devil's den state park with a

2296

01:35:47,430 --> 01:35:46,400

buddy of his and they're walking the

2297

01:35:51,030 --> 01:35:47,440

trail

2298

01:35:53,270 --> 01:35:51,040

state first intercontinental stagecoach

2299

01:35:56,629 --> 01:35:53,280

line

2300

01:35:58,310 --> 01:35:56,639

and uh rodney letterman is an asthmatic

2301
01:36:00,390 --> 01:35:58,320
and he's walking with his buddy and

2302
01:36:01,990 --> 01:36:00,400
they're going down this trail

2303
01:36:03,590 --> 01:36:02,000
and the trail's beautiful it's not it's

2304
01:36:07,109 --> 01:36:03,600
very easy walk so i hear

2305
01:36:09,669 --> 01:36:07,119
i've never been back but uh

2306
01:36:10,950 --> 01:36:09,679
he uh he had an asthma attack and he

2307
01:36:11,830 --> 01:36:10,960
asked his friend he said you know what

2308
01:36:13,590 --> 01:36:11,840
i've left my

2309
01:36:15,109 --> 01:36:13,600
inhaler back in the car would you mind

2310
01:36:16,790 --> 01:36:15,119
and he says no no there's no sweat i'll

2311
01:36:18,470 --> 01:36:16,800
run back and get it for you

2312
01:36:19,990 --> 01:36:18,480
so his friend runs back to the it was a

2313
01:36:22,229 --> 01:36:20,000

truck actually runs back to the truck

2314

01:36:24,470 --> 01:36:22,239

grabs the inhaler

2315

01:36:25,910 --> 01:36:24,480

and runs back and it's gone maybe 30

2316

01:36:28,070 --> 01:36:25,920

minutes he gets back

2317

01:36:29,109 --> 01:36:28,080

and you know there's no rodney letterman

2318

01:36:30,550 --> 01:36:29,119

he's gone

2319

01:36:32,390 --> 01:36:30,560

but his cell phone is laying on the

2320

01:36:33,750 --> 01:36:32,400

ground uh you know i don't know about

2321

01:36:35,510 --> 01:36:33,760

you but my cell phone's either in my

2322

01:36:37,189 --> 01:36:35,520

pocket or in my hand i wouldn't lay it

2323

01:36:37,430 --> 01:36:37,199

on the ground much less walk away from

2324

01:36:41,270 --> 01:36:37,440

it

2325

01:36:42,629 --> 01:36:41,280

never and uh this was a saturday

2326

01:36:43,830 --> 01:36:42,639

afternoon and there were people on the

2327

01:36:45,990 --> 01:36:43,840

trail

2328

01:36:48,470 --> 01:36:46,000

so he calls the park rangers because he

2329

01:36:50,550 --> 01:36:48,480

knows when he's having this assassin

2330

01:36:51,669 --> 01:36:50,560

the terrain off the off of the trail is

2331

01:36:53,830 --> 01:36:51,679

rough

2332

01:36:55,990 --> 01:36:53,840

you know lots of rocks and trees and

2333

01:36:58,709 --> 01:36:56,000

roots and things

2334

01:36:59,109 --> 01:36:58,719

and any uh the rangers responded right

2335

01:37:01,990 --> 01:36:59,119

away

2336

01:37:02,870 --> 01:37:02,000

the park rangers were like all over this

2337

01:37:04,950 --> 01:37:02,880

and they

2338

01:37:06,390 --> 01:37:04,960

instigated an immediate search for the

2339

01:37:09,109 --> 01:37:06,400

guy and

2340

01:37:10,310 --> 01:37:09,119

couldn't find him and then they pulled

2341

01:37:12,629 --> 01:37:10,320

in

2342

01:37:14,229 --> 01:37:12,639

uh park rangers from the federal side

2343

01:37:16,629 --> 01:37:14,239

the uh national forest

2344

01:37:17,830 --> 01:37:16,639

ozark national park on the on the east

2345

01:37:19,910 --> 01:37:17,840

side

2346

01:37:21,109 --> 01:37:19,920

and then they they got volunteers and

2347

01:37:23,590 --> 01:37:21,119

they got uh

2348

01:37:25,109 --> 01:37:23,600

you know uh from the national guard the

2349

01:37:26,870 --> 01:37:25,119

helicopters with the forward-looking

2350

01:37:29,189 --> 01:37:26,880

infrared radar

2351
01:37:30,950 --> 01:37:29,199
and uh all the sophisticated electronics

2352
01:37:32,709 --> 01:37:30,960
to find this guy

2353
01:37:34,229 --> 01:37:32,719
well i published the book in march of

2354
01:37:36,390 --> 01:37:34,239
2018. he went

2355
01:37:37,590 --> 01:37:36,400
missing in august of 2017 and when i

2356
01:37:39,750 --> 01:37:37,600
published the book

2357
01:37:41,669 --> 01:37:39,760
he hadn't been found but i promised the

2358
01:37:42,310 --> 01:37:41,679
readers that i'd update them if i got

2359
01:37:46,950 --> 01:37:42,320
any

2360
01:37:49,590 --> 01:37:46,960
news from march of 2019

2361
01:37:51,270 --> 01:37:49,600
young couple is walking down the path

2362
01:37:56,070 --> 01:37:51,280
and the young lady says

2363
01:37:57,669 --> 01:37:56,080

to her friend is that an albino turtle

2364

01:37:59,270 --> 01:37:57,679

and her friend kind of shakes his head

2365

01:38:02,390 --> 01:37:59,280

and says what are you talking about and

2366

01:38:05,030 --> 01:38:02,400

and she's pointing and they walk over

2367

01:38:06,470 --> 01:38:05,040

and here is this kind of football shaped

2368

01:38:09,590 --> 01:38:06,480

curved object

2369

01:38:11,350 --> 01:38:09,600

brilliant white sitting atop a log

2370

01:38:14,229 --> 01:38:11,360

and this log is placed right along the

2371

01:38:17,030 --> 01:38:14,239

trail and this thing is like

2372

01:38:18,310 --> 01:38:17,040

it's like it was set there and he goes

2373

01:38:19,669 --> 01:38:18,320

over and he picks it up

2374

01:38:21,830 --> 01:38:19,679

and it's the very top of rodney

2375

01:38:24,870 --> 01:38:21,840

letterman's skull

2376

01:38:27,109 --> 01:38:24,880

bleached white by the sun wow

2377

01:38:28,470 --> 01:38:27,119

sent to the bartlesville oklahoma

2378

01:38:30,950 --> 01:38:28,480

medical examiner

2379

01:38:32,629 --> 01:38:30,960

who determined through dna evidence that

2380

01:38:33,910 --> 01:38:32,639

it that it did belong to rodney

2381

01:38:35,350 --> 01:38:33,920

letterman

2382

01:38:37,350 --> 01:38:35,360

uh and that's all they ever found with a

2383

01:38:39,109 --> 01:38:37,360

guy not a stitch of clothing

2384

01:38:40,950 --> 01:38:39,119

not anything but what interests me is

2385

01:38:41,750 --> 01:38:40,960

how do i get how did it get on top of

2386

01:38:43,270 --> 01:38:41,760

this log

2387

01:38:45,270 --> 01:38:43,280

they're doing a search they've got

2388

01:38:48,550 --> 01:38:45,280

everybody out there and they don't

2389

01:38:50,629 --> 01:38:48,560

find that that's

2390

01:38:52,149 --> 01:38:50,639

that's strange for so many i mean how

2391

01:38:52,709 --> 01:38:52,159

many people are walking up and down the

2392

01:38:56,470 --> 01:38:52,719

trail

2393

01:39:00,629 --> 01:38:56,480

right yeah yeah and uh

2394

01:39:02,390 --> 01:39:00,639

okay continue that's that's mind-blowing

2395

01:39:04,709 --> 01:39:02,400

it is mind-blowing and like i say it's

2396

01:39:06,790 --> 01:39:04,719

the you know thinking back from

2397

01:39:08,870 --> 01:39:06,800

you know law enforcement days i mean

2398

01:39:10,149 --> 01:39:08,880

that's like a place that's like a staged

2399

01:39:11,590 --> 01:39:10,159

crime scene almost

2400

01:39:13,590 --> 01:39:11,600

you know somebody had to place the

2401
01:39:14,629 --> 01:39:13,600
somebody or something had to place that

2402
01:39:16,629 --> 01:39:14,639
there

2403
01:39:18,390 --> 01:39:16,639
would be in plain sight for 500 people

2404
01:39:20,550 --> 01:39:18,400
to walk by and see every day

2405
01:39:22,229 --> 01:39:20,560
right right right so and that's the

2406
01:39:25,750 --> 01:39:22,239
mystery

2407
01:39:27,030 --> 01:39:25,760
and uh continuing with the book why now

2408
01:39:30,390 --> 01:39:27,040
in the updates

2409
01:39:34,629 --> 01:39:30,400
um uh i

2410
01:39:37,590 --> 01:39:34,639
i how do i say this because

2411
01:39:38,310 --> 01:39:37,600
of uh the original the original book in

2412
01:39:41,350 --> 01:39:38,320
devil's den

2413
01:39:44,390 --> 01:39:41,360

and how that was laid out um

2414

01:39:47,270 --> 01:39:44,400

to go to a part two

2415

01:39:48,070 --> 01:39:47,280

and now you're going to uh share with

2416

01:39:51,350 --> 01:39:48,080

everybody

2417

01:39:55,030 --> 01:39:51,360

these continued uh experiences

2418

01:39:58,149 --> 01:39:55,040

uh was it just yours were you pulling in

2419

01:39:59,430 --> 01:39:58,159

other experiences uh from others around

2420

01:40:02,950 --> 01:39:59,440

you

2421

01:40:04,390 --> 01:40:02,960

back of incident at devil's den and i

2422

01:40:05,910 --> 01:40:04,400

said look you know i'm not a doctor or a

2423

01:40:07,510 --> 01:40:05,920

therapist or anything but if you've had

2424

01:40:09,030 --> 01:40:07,520

an experience

2425

01:40:10,470 --> 01:40:09,040

and you've not shared it with anyone or

2426

01:40:12,470 --> 01:40:10,480

you're afraid to share it with anyone

2427

01:40:14,550 --> 01:40:12,480

you can share it with me in confidence

2428

01:40:16,470 --> 01:40:14,560

uh you know lawyers know how to keep

2429

01:40:17,990 --> 01:40:16,480

secrets and i won't uh

2430

01:40:19,270 --> 01:40:18,000

you know unless you notice i have you

2431

01:40:20,709 --> 01:40:19,280

written permission i won't tell your

2432

01:40:23,750 --> 01:40:20,719

story

2433

01:40:28,229 --> 01:40:23,760

and i got i got 1600 emails

2434

01:40:30,950 --> 01:40:28,239

since 2018. 1600

2435

01:40:32,709 --> 01:40:30,960

and i've got a core group of those about

2436

01:40:34,950 --> 01:40:32,719

400 stories

2437

01:40:35,830 --> 01:40:34,960

that are just absolutely incredible and

2438

01:40:37,590 --> 01:40:35,840

you know there's this thread of

2439

01:40:39,189 --> 01:40:37,600

commonality that runs through all of

2440

01:40:40,709 --> 01:40:39,199

them they all start off with a

2441

01:40:42,070 --> 01:40:40,719

disclaimer they all start off with this

2442

01:40:43,510 --> 01:40:42,080

first paragraph where they say now

2443

01:40:43,990 --> 01:40:43,520

please don't think i'm drinking or i'm

2444

01:40:45,830 --> 01:40:44,000

crazy

2445

01:40:47,030 --> 01:40:45,840

please don't think you know i'm on

2446

01:40:49,510 --> 01:40:47,040

medication or

2447

01:40:51,750 --> 01:40:49,520

you know smoking marijuana or whatever

2448

01:40:53,750 --> 01:40:51,760

you know i promise i'm stone cold sober

2449

01:40:55,990 --> 01:40:53,760

so they give this disclaimer and then

2450

01:40:59,030 --> 01:40:56,000

they tell me these amazing stories

2451
01:41:00,870 --> 01:40:59,040
uh just the most incredible stories

2452
01:41:03,109 --> 01:41:00,880
and i took 50 of them 50 of these

2453
01:41:05,990 --> 01:41:03,119
stories 50 of the best of the best

2454
01:41:07,830 --> 01:41:06,000
and i reached out to the people and

2455
01:41:08,550 --> 01:41:07,840
spoke with them and i eliminated about

2456
01:41:10,950 --> 01:41:08,560
20

2457
01:41:12,149 --> 01:41:10,960
or so so i've got 30 of these stories in

2458
01:41:15,109 --> 01:41:12,159
the back of the book

2459
01:41:16,390 --> 01:41:15,119
and i'd love to share a couple hey we're

2460
01:41:19,030 --> 01:41:16,400
going to go right there

2461
01:41:20,370 --> 01:41:19,040
and and you can tell that i'm leading

2462
01:41:21,590 --> 01:41:20,380
these questions

2463
01:41:24,390 --> 01:41:21,600

[Laughter]

2464

01:41:25,270 --> 01:41:24,400

because i know what was going on and

2465

01:41:33,750 --> 01:41:25,280

this is

2466

01:41:38,149 --> 01:41:33,760

you go from a a professional

2467

01:41:40,950 --> 01:41:38,159

in in law to now a professional ufo

2468

01:41:45,990 --> 01:41:43,189

how do you how do you approach this is

2469

01:41:49,189 --> 01:41:46,000

it the the methodical pragmatic

2470

01:41:51,590 --> 01:41:49,199

way of going through case law you know

2471

01:41:54,550 --> 01:41:51,600

is is is that something that you were

2472

01:41:56,390 --> 01:41:54,560

able to apply to each one of these

2473

01:41:57,590 --> 01:41:56,400

you know i think i did maybe even

2474

01:41:59,270 --> 01:41:57,600

subconsciously

2475

01:42:00,950 --> 01:41:59,280

but i got so many emails i would make a

2476

01:42:02,149 --> 01:42:00,960

pot of coffee every morning i get up at

2477

01:42:03,750 --> 01:42:02,159

5 30 a.m

2478

01:42:05,669 --> 01:42:03,760

and i come in and i answer each and

2479

01:42:08,070 --> 01:42:05,679

every one i think i don't think i've

2480

01:42:12,550 --> 01:42:08,080

missed the one

2481

01:42:16,310 --> 01:42:14,950

it's humbling to have these people email

2482

01:42:17,750 --> 01:42:16,320

you and say now i've never shared this

2483

01:42:20,629 --> 01:42:17,760

with another human being

2484

01:42:21,910 --> 01:42:20,639

but and then um you know and they're

2485

01:42:23,590 --> 01:42:21,920

looking what everybody's looking for

2486

01:42:27,030 --> 01:42:23,600

they're looking for validation

2487

01:42:28,629 --> 01:42:27,040

you know and uh

2488

01:42:30,070 --> 01:42:28,639

it yeah i never pictured myself a

2489

01:42:31,830 --> 01:42:30,080

researcher but you know

2490

01:42:33,430 --> 01:42:31,840

i went about this a very methodical way

2491

01:42:34,870 --> 01:42:33,440

and when i saw that

2492

01:42:36,790 --> 01:42:34,880

throughout these stories there's a

2493

01:42:37,669 --> 01:42:36,800

thread of commonality that runs through

2494

01:42:39,510 --> 01:42:37,679

all of them

2495

01:42:42,149 --> 01:42:39,520

and because i got people letters from

2496

01:42:45,109 --> 01:42:42,159

people with the from the nde community

2497

01:42:46,390 --> 01:42:45,119

uh from the bigfoot community um from

2498

01:42:47,910 --> 01:42:46,400

all different types of paranormal

2499

01:42:49,830 --> 01:42:47,920

experiences

2500

01:42:51,430 --> 01:42:49,840

and you know there really is a common

2501
01:42:53,430 --> 01:42:51,440
thread through all this stuff

2502
01:42:54,629 --> 01:42:53,440
and what i've never noticed yeah what is

2503
01:42:57,510 --> 01:42:54,639
it

2504
01:42:59,750 --> 01:42:57,520
you know i i i wish i knew but you know

2505
01:43:01,990 --> 01:42:59,760
when i say common thread i did this

2506
01:43:03,990 --> 01:43:02,000
i laid these things out on an excel

2507
01:43:07,109 --> 01:43:04,000
spreadsheet

2508
01:43:08,870 --> 01:43:07,119
and i discovered that i'll give you a

2509
01:43:11,750 --> 01:43:08,880
couple for instance

2510
01:43:12,470 --> 01:43:11,760
people that tell me that they've had an

2511
01:43:16,229 --> 01:43:12,480
amazing

2512
01:43:18,149 --> 01:43:16,239
vivid dream from age four or five

2513
01:43:19,590 --> 01:43:18,159

now you know and i and i converse with

2514

01:43:21,189 --> 01:43:19,600

them i talk to them either you know

2515

01:43:22,629 --> 01:43:21,199

through emails telephone

2516

01:43:24,390 --> 01:43:22,639

and i said that's interesting tell me

2517

01:43:28,070 --> 01:43:24,400

about your dream and they tell me this

2518

01:43:31,910 --> 01:43:28,080

very detailed dream in vivid color

2519

01:43:33,350 --> 01:43:31,920

and they describe everything and

2520

01:43:35,430 --> 01:43:33,360

you know they can be 70 years old and

2521

01:43:37,109 --> 01:43:35,440

it's like it happened yesterday

2522

01:43:38,470 --> 01:43:37,119

and i said well tell me this that

2523

01:43:39,990 --> 01:43:38,480

happened when you were age four what'd

2524

01:43:41,990 --> 01:43:40,000

you get for christmas that year where'd

2525

01:43:43,350 --> 01:43:42,000

your family go on vacation how was your

2526

01:43:45,430 --> 01:43:43,360

birthday party

2527

01:43:47,030 --> 01:43:45,440

and that's all gone yeah don't remember

2528

01:43:49,430 --> 01:43:47,040

don't remember yeah yeah

2529

01:43:50,870 --> 01:43:49,440

but this stupid little dream has stuck

2530

01:43:53,109 --> 01:43:50,880

with them

2531

01:43:54,470 --> 01:43:53,119

those are the people that tend to have

2532

01:43:57,830 --> 01:43:54,480

experiences

2533

01:44:00,870 --> 01:43:57,840

do you know how many shows i've done

2534

01:44:03,669 --> 01:44:00,880

where that's exactly

2535

01:44:04,950 --> 01:44:03,679

where you know where i'll go okay so

2536

01:44:07,990 --> 01:44:04,960

your first sighting

2537

01:44:08,550 --> 01:44:08,000

uh uh was when you were 16 when you were

2538

01:44:10,310 --> 01:44:08,560

18.

2539

01:44:11,910 --> 01:44:10,320

well it actually didn't start there

2540

01:44:15,430 --> 01:44:11,920

jimmy i was

2541

01:44:18,950 --> 01:44:15,440

four right it just it's good it's right

2542

01:44:21,430 --> 01:44:18,960

there it's it's it's it's fascinating to

2543

01:44:24,229 --> 01:44:21,440

me fascinating well i'm very interested

2544

01:44:25,590 --> 01:44:24,239

in okay so you've got a top 50 you've

2545

01:44:30,390 --> 01:44:25,600

extrapolated that

2546

01:44:34,790 --> 01:44:30,400

and this is the other thing as a lawyer

2547

01:44:36,550 --> 01:44:34,800

it is your job to connect the dots

2548

01:44:38,470 --> 01:44:36,560

that's your gig right you've got the

2549

01:44:41,030 --> 01:44:38,480

evidence you got the thing you got the k

2550

01:44:42,629 --> 01:44:41,040

you paperwork right it's it's your job

2551

01:44:44,550 --> 01:44:42,639

to connect the dots

2552

01:44:45,830 --> 01:44:44,560

you've got to be able to do that or you

2553

01:44:48,550 --> 01:44:45,840

don't have a case

2554

01:44:49,830 --> 01:44:48,560

right that's that's right that's it and

2555

01:44:52,149 --> 01:44:49,840

and now here you are

2556

01:44:53,750 --> 01:44:52,159

connecting the dots and so you've got

2557

01:44:57,350 --> 01:44:53,760

your top 50

2558

01:45:00,870 --> 01:44:57,360

uh now you've got your top 30

2559

01:45:03,669 --> 01:45:00,880

and or whatever but this has got to be

2560

01:45:05,350 --> 01:45:03,679

really good stuff here in front of you

2561

01:45:07,189 --> 01:45:05,360

and for you to say

2562

01:45:08,950 --> 01:45:07,199

i've got a couple that i want to share

2563

01:45:11,430 --> 01:45:08,960

you've got my attention

2564

01:45:12,870 --> 01:45:11,440

so let's start with experimenter number

2565

01:45:16,070 --> 01:45:12,880

one

2566

01:45:18,470 --> 01:45:16,080

lady named olivia

2567

01:45:19,990 --> 01:45:18,480

from henderson nevada who told me about

2568

01:45:21,669 --> 01:45:20,000

she's 76 years old

2569

01:45:24,070 --> 01:45:21,679

i don't know many 76 year old women that

2570

01:45:26,790 --> 01:45:24,080

make up fairy tales

2571

01:45:27,189 --> 01:45:26,800

but this woman is cognitively intact she

2572

01:45:29,750 --> 01:45:27,199

is

2573

01:45:30,950 --> 01:45:29,760

sharp as she can be she has a fine arts

2574

01:45:33,350 --> 01:45:30,960

degree

2575

01:45:35,270 --> 01:45:33,360

and in 1968 she was married to her

2576

01:45:36,790 --> 01:45:35,280

husband who was a nephrologist at a las

2577

01:45:39,590 --> 01:45:36,800

vegas

2578

01:45:41,990 --> 01:45:39,600

hospital and he worked even like most

2579

01:45:44,229 --> 01:45:42,000

doctors 70 hours a week

2580

01:45:46,390 --> 01:45:44,239

but he got a one four day weekend a

2581

01:45:48,310 --> 01:45:46,400

month is the deal that he had worked out

2582

01:45:49,910 --> 01:45:48,320

so once a month they would take the

2583

01:45:53,030 --> 01:45:49,920

drive from

2584

01:45:54,629 --> 01:45:53,040

las vegas to reno

2585

01:45:56,310 --> 01:45:54,639

uh what is that i'm going from memory

2586

01:45:57,590 --> 01:45:56,320

240 miles or something

2587

01:46:00,310 --> 01:45:57,600

yeah i don't remember three and a half

2588

01:46:01,189 --> 01:46:00,320

four hours yeah yeah yeah she said about

2589

01:46:03,109 --> 01:46:01,199

four hour drive

2590

01:46:04,870 --> 01:46:03,119

and they used to stop at this little

2591

01:46:06,950 --> 01:46:04,880

town called tunipa

2592

01:46:08,310 --> 01:46:06,960

which which is still there uh as a

2593

01:46:10,790 --> 01:46:08,320

matter of fact my friend dr

2594

01:46:12,149 --> 01:46:10,800

schwartz just drove through there and

2595

01:46:14,870 --> 01:46:12,159

had dinner there

2596

01:46:16,390 --> 01:46:14,880

and it's now called the station but uh

2597

01:46:20,070 --> 01:46:16,400

it used to be called

2598

01:46:22,629 --> 01:46:20,080

stagecoach okay

2599

01:46:24,229 --> 01:46:22,639

so in 1968 they're on their way uh he

2600

01:46:26,070 --> 01:46:24,239

got tied up late at the hospital they

2601

01:46:28,790 --> 01:46:26,080

usually drive it during the day

2602

01:46:30,470 --> 01:46:28,800

but uh to avoid traffic but he got stuck

2603

01:46:31,830 --> 01:46:30,480

at the hospital till late so it's it's

2604

01:46:33,510 --> 01:46:31,840

you know it's after dark by the time

2605

01:46:34,950 --> 01:46:33,520

they get to tunipa

2606

01:46:37,270 --> 01:46:34,960

and they go and they have a nice nice

2607

01:46:39,830 --> 01:46:37,280

meal and uh they didn't have anything to

2608

01:46:41,109 --> 01:46:39,840

drink no alcohol

2609

01:46:43,109 --> 01:46:41,119

you know neither one of them wore

2610

01:46:46,149 --> 01:46:43,119

eyeglasses i asked

2611

01:46:49,030 --> 01:46:46,159

and uh they filled up their gas

2612

01:46:50,629 --> 01:46:49,040

their tank of gas and uh pulled out and

2613

01:46:52,550 --> 01:46:50,639

headed toward reno

2614

01:46:54,629 --> 01:46:52,560

and they're about 10 miles out of town

2615

01:46:56,070 --> 01:46:54,639

and they saw this glow on the horizon on

2616

01:46:59,109 --> 01:46:56,080

the right

2617

01:47:02,149 --> 01:46:59,119

and uh they crusted the top of the hill

2618

01:47:05,109 --> 01:47:02,159

and there was this box store um

2619

01:47:06,709 --> 01:47:05,119

you know about the size of a you know

2620

01:47:09,830 --> 01:47:06,719

about the size of like a breakfast

2621

01:47:13,750 --> 01:47:09,840

restaurant kind of place

2622

01:47:16,390 --> 01:47:13,760

and it has this this in neon lights

2623

01:47:17,590 --> 01:47:16,400

it says christmas spells out christmas

2624

01:47:20,950 --> 01:47:17,600

on top of the thing

2625

01:47:22,950 --> 01:47:20,960

and it's lit up inside like crazy

2626
01:47:24,870 --> 01:47:22,960
and she says oh paul pull over pull over

2627
01:47:27,669 --> 01:47:24,880
i want to see this

2628
01:47:29,510 --> 01:47:27,679
so he pulls off the road and is in

2629
01:47:32,149 --> 01:47:29,520
directly in front of this

2630
01:47:33,830 --> 01:47:32,159
store and there's light pouring out of

2631
01:47:37,350 --> 01:47:33,840
all the windows

2632
01:47:39,750 --> 01:47:37,360
she said there were like all kinds

2633
01:47:41,270 --> 01:47:39,760
of christmas tree lights flashing some

2634
01:47:43,510 --> 01:47:41,280
non-flashing

2635
01:47:44,629 --> 01:47:43,520
various colors wrapped all around the

2636
01:47:47,350 --> 01:47:44,639
structure

2637
01:47:48,790 --> 01:47:47,360
now she remembers it as being a brick

2638
01:47:50,709 --> 01:47:48,800

building

2639

01:47:53,750 --> 01:47:50,719

but her husband remembered it as being

2640

01:47:55,350 --> 01:47:53,760

made out of like rustic barn wood

2641

01:47:56,550 --> 01:47:55,360

but other than that i know that's a

2642

01:47:57,350 --> 01:47:56,560

pretty big that's a pretty big

2643

01:47:59,270 --> 01:47:57,360

discrepancy

2644

01:48:01,109 --> 01:47:59,280

other than that they're in agreement on

2645

01:48:02,950 --> 01:48:01,119

everything

2646

01:48:04,390 --> 01:48:02,960

so she says paul pulled over and put the

2647

01:48:06,790 --> 01:48:04,400

car in park

2648

01:48:08,310 --> 01:48:06,800

and they're both staring at this thing

2649

01:48:11,750 --> 01:48:08,320

and she says they kind of

2650

01:48:13,910 --> 01:48:11,760

kind of uh zoned out

2651
01:48:15,910 --> 01:48:13,920
and you know paul kind of shakes his

2652
01:48:17,189 --> 01:48:15,920
head you know and says we you know this

2653
01:48:19,510 --> 01:48:17,199
is silly

2654
01:48:21,270 --> 01:48:19,520
and she says well you know pull in let's

2655
01:48:22,709 --> 01:48:21,280
let's see what the place is all about it

2656
01:48:23,830 --> 01:48:22,719
looks like they're open

2657
01:48:26,790 --> 01:48:23,840
and he says yeah where do you want to

2658
01:48:28,149 --> 01:48:26,800
pull into there is no parking lot

2659
01:48:29,830 --> 01:48:28,159
and sure enough there was nothing in

2660
01:48:33,270 --> 01:48:29,840
front of the store but sagebrush

2661
01:48:36,149 --> 01:48:33,280
and sand no cars no road

2662
01:48:39,750 --> 01:48:36,159
no paved driveway no nothing just this

2663
01:48:43,109 --> 01:48:41,830

and paul said well this is what this is

2664

01:48:45,350 --> 01:48:43,119

ridiculous you know

2665

01:48:47,510 --> 01:48:45,360

and they pulled back on the highway and

2666

01:48:49,590 --> 01:48:47,520

they uh they proceeded to reno now

2667

01:48:50,950 --> 01:48:49,600

you know this is time that they this is

2668

01:48:51,910 --> 01:48:50,960

valuable time to them

2669

01:48:53,830 --> 01:48:51,920

you know when you're married to a

2670

01:48:55,590 --> 01:48:53,840

physician time getting time with them

2671

01:48:58,310 --> 01:48:55,600

alone to have a conversation is

2672

01:49:00,390 --> 01:48:58,320

once a month affair and they always she

2673

01:49:03,109 --> 01:49:00,400

never slept on this trip she always

2674

01:49:05,830 --> 01:49:03,119

always engaged in conversation you know

2675

01:49:08,070 --> 01:49:05,840

they always had their debriefing

2676
01:49:08,950 --> 01:49:08,080
and she said they as soon as they pulled

2677
01:49:11,270 --> 01:49:08,960
back on the road

2678
01:49:13,189 --> 01:49:11,280
she fell asleep and she never sleeps in

2679
01:49:15,030 --> 01:49:13,199
the car she said she claimed

2680
01:49:16,629 --> 01:49:15,040
and she was sound asleep until her

2681
01:49:18,870 --> 01:49:16,639
husband put his hand on her knee when

2682
01:49:23,270 --> 01:49:18,880
they got to the reno city limits

2683
01:49:24,709 --> 01:49:23,280
and woke her up they got to the hotel

2684
01:49:26,310 --> 01:49:24,719
and she doesn't remember what time it

2685
01:49:29,669 --> 01:49:26,320
was unfortunately because i'd love to

2686
01:49:32,950 --> 01:49:29,679
know if they were an hour late or what

2687
01:49:34,390 --> 01:49:32,960
we're going and i asked her i said you

2688
01:49:35,669 --> 01:49:34,400

think you had missing time and she's

2689

01:49:38,790 --> 01:49:35,679

like i don't know how would i know

2690

01:49:40,149 --> 01:49:38,800

if time's missing how do i know and uh

2691

01:49:41,510 --> 01:49:40,159

i said well if you don't have a clock to

2692

01:49:43,030 --> 01:49:41,520

watch to compare it to i guess you

2693

01:49:45,189 --> 01:49:43,040

wouldn't

2694

01:49:46,709 --> 01:49:45,199

so they went to bed they slept late the

2695

01:49:48,390 --> 01:49:46,719

next morning their friends woke them up

2696

01:49:49,990 --> 01:49:48,400

they felt kind of out of sorts for about

2697

01:49:51,830 --> 01:49:50,000

24 hours

2698

01:49:53,669 --> 01:49:51,840

and on the way back they had their four

2699

01:49:55,589 --> 01:49:53,679

day weekend they had fun after that

2700

01:49:57,270 --> 01:49:55,599

then they're driving back and they they

2701
01:49:58,629 --> 01:49:57,280
hadn't even talked about this stupid

2702
01:50:01,910 --> 01:49:58,639
christmas store

2703
01:50:03,270 --> 01:50:01,920
and she said that her husband brought it

2704
01:50:05,589 --> 01:50:03,280
up and he said you know what let's stop

2705
01:50:07,510 --> 01:50:05,599
by that that stupid store

2706
01:50:09,109 --> 01:50:07,520
and and see there has to be a driveway

2707
01:50:10,310 --> 01:50:09,119
for that place how could they build it

2708
01:50:11,669 --> 01:50:10,320
otherwise

2709
01:50:13,750 --> 01:50:11,679
and she's like yeah that's been on my

2710
01:50:16,870 --> 01:50:13,760
mind too let's do that

2711
01:50:18,629 --> 01:50:16,880
so they get about 12 miles north of reno

2712
01:50:20,709 --> 01:50:18,639
up north of tunipa pardon me

2713
01:50:22,470 --> 01:50:20,719

and they're looking for the place and of

2714

01:50:25,990 --> 01:50:22,480

course you know it's not there right

2715

01:50:27,910 --> 01:50:26,000

it's not there not there yeah

2716

01:50:29,030 --> 01:50:27,920

there is no christmas store it never has

2717

01:50:32,149 --> 01:50:29,040

been a christmas store

2718

01:50:34,709 --> 01:50:32,159

was wrong was rod serling at least

2719

01:50:35,270 --> 01:50:34,719

standing on the side of the road smoking

2720

01:50:39,750 --> 01:50:35,280

a cigarette

2721

01:50:43,030 --> 01:50:39,760

yeah right that is crazy

2722

01:50:45,030 --> 01:50:43,040

that is crazy yeah and uh

2723

01:50:46,390 --> 01:50:45,040

not the first time i've heard a story

2724

01:50:48,709 --> 01:50:46,400

like this number one

2725

01:50:50,470 --> 01:50:48,719

number two i've got my own i've i had

2726

01:50:52,070 --> 01:50:50,480

the same thing happen to me

2727

01:50:53,589 --> 01:50:52,080

and i'm not going to get into those

2728

01:50:56,790 --> 01:50:53,599

details but

2729

01:51:00,229 --> 01:50:56,800

what does she think

2730

01:51:01,910 --> 01:51:00,239

went on you know we ended up having a

2731

01:51:03,109 --> 01:51:01,920

really nice telephone conversation

2732

01:51:05,030 --> 01:51:03,119

because she

2733

01:51:06,149 --> 01:51:05,040

isn't real comfortable with email she'd

2734

01:51:08,550 --> 01:51:06,159

rather speak

2735

01:51:10,149 --> 01:51:08,560

and i i said i would rather we do that

2736

01:51:11,510 --> 01:51:10,159

too so

2737

01:51:13,270 --> 01:51:11,520

because i kind of wanted to assess where

2738

01:51:14,870 --> 01:51:13,280

she's that mentally not that i'm

2739

01:51:16,390 --> 01:51:14,880

you know a doctor or anything but i mean

2740

01:51:18,390 --> 01:51:16,400

you can tell if someone's

2741

01:51:19,830 --> 01:51:18,400

sharp or if they're that they're not and

2742

01:51:21,830 --> 01:51:19,840

kind of gauge their veracity and this

2743

01:51:24,950 --> 01:51:21,840

woman struck me as incredibly

2744

01:51:27,750 --> 01:51:24,960

i'm just a credible person you know not

2745

01:51:32,709 --> 01:51:27,760

somebody that would make this thing up

2746

01:51:37,030 --> 01:51:32,719

and she said you know i'm 76 years old

2747

01:51:42,229 --> 01:51:40,310

nightmares do you have and she said that

2748

01:51:44,070 --> 01:51:42,239

when this they could see the lights

2749

01:51:45,189 --> 01:51:44,080

coming out of this the windows of this

2750

01:51:47,189 --> 01:51:45,199

place

2751
01:51:50,149 --> 01:51:47,199
and they could see movement in back of

2752
01:51:51,430 --> 01:51:50,159
the lights like shadows

2753
01:51:54,870 --> 01:51:51,440
and they assumed that it was like

2754
01:51:57,430 --> 01:51:54,880
workmen and they're doing something sure

2755
01:51:59,189 --> 01:51:57,440
her nightmare doesn't sound scary at all

2756
01:52:02,229 --> 01:51:59,199
but her nightmare involves

2757
01:52:04,390 --> 01:52:02,239
reliving and seeing those shadows

2758
01:52:05,350 --> 01:52:04,400
and she says when she sees those shadows

2759
01:52:08,550 --> 01:52:05,360
in her dreams

2760
01:52:11,510 --> 01:52:08,560
it just she just flips out now you know

2761
01:52:12,390 --> 01:52:11,520
this is what is i mean encryption to

2762
01:52:15,589 --> 01:52:12,400
have

2763
01:52:17,189 --> 01:52:15,599

you know the merry christmas it's lit up

2764

01:52:19,910 --> 01:52:17,199

it's an invitation to pull

2765

01:52:21,750 --> 01:52:19,920

up and here we are but there's no

2766

01:52:23,030 --> 01:52:21,760

parking lot that just doesn't make any

2767

01:52:26,470 --> 01:52:23,040

sense

2768

01:52:28,390 --> 01:52:26,480

um and that that's just strange from the

2769

01:52:30,390 --> 01:52:28,400

word go right

2770

01:52:32,229 --> 01:52:30,400

for them to go up to reno and then come

2771

01:52:33,589 --> 01:52:32,239

back and you know

2772

01:52:35,589 --> 01:52:33,599

that they want to go and see this

2773

01:52:37,990 --> 01:52:35,599

strange story of course you do

2774

01:52:38,790 --> 01:52:38,000

let's try to go and figure this out and

2775

01:52:41,830 --> 01:52:38,800

you know

2776

01:52:42,550 --> 01:52:41,840

terry that they looked at every single

2777

01:52:45,990 --> 01:52:42,560

building

2778

01:52:48,390 --> 01:52:46,000

on the freeway every single one

2779

01:52:49,669 --> 01:52:48,400

every single one they went to the

2780

01:52:51,750 --> 01:52:49,679

stagecoach and had lunch

2781

01:52:52,790 --> 01:52:51,760

right well the guy that ran the

2782

01:52:56,229 --> 01:52:52,800

stagecoach

2783

01:52:57,750 --> 01:52:56,239

at the time was the uh either was the

2784

01:52:59,669 --> 01:52:57,760

president of the chamber of commerce who

2785

01:53:01,669 --> 01:52:59,679

worked for the chamber of commerce

2786

01:53:03,030 --> 01:53:01,679

and they asked him she said i i asked

2787

01:53:04,870 --> 01:53:03,040

him you know

2788

01:53:06,870 --> 01:53:04,880

when did you guys get a christmas store

2789

01:53:07,990 --> 01:53:06,880

about 10 miles north of town

2790

01:53:09,990 --> 01:53:08,000

and he's like christmas store what are

2791

01:53:11,589 --> 01:53:10,000

you talking about you know the florist

2792

01:53:13,030 --> 01:53:11,599

is the latest business we've had here

2793

01:53:14,709 --> 01:53:13,040

and he says there's nothing 10 miles

2794

01:53:15,750 --> 01:53:14,719

north of town and if there was i'd know

2795

01:53:19,030 --> 01:53:15,760

about it

2796

01:53:23,109 --> 01:53:19,040

so did she think it was a time slip

2797

01:53:26,870 --> 01:53:23,119

a parallel world that they drove through

2798

01:53:29,510 --> 01:53:26,880

just for a second what does she think

2799

01:53:30,310 --> 01:53:29,520

i asked her candidly i said look you

2800

01:53:31,589 --> 01:53:30,320

know i'm not

2801
01:53:33,990 --> 01:53:31,599
you know you might have to make an

2802
01:53:35,030 --> 01:53:34,000
assumption here uh i know you may not

2803
01:53:36,550 --> 01:53:35,040
know but

2804
01:53:38,950 --> 01:53:36,560
do you think what you were looking at

2805
01:53:41,750 --> 01:53:38,960
could have been a spaceship

2806
01:53:42,700 --> 01:53:41,760
and she laughs and then she says yeah i

2807
01:53:44,950 --> 01:53:42,710
think it could be

2808
01:53:47,510 --> 01:53:44,960
[Music]

2809
01:53:48,070 --> 01:53:47,520
man that's a great story that that's a

2810
01:53:56,229 --> 01:53:48,080
good one

2811
01:53:58,550 --> 01:53:56,239
okay uh experience number two

2812
01:53:59,669 --> 01:53:58,560
okay i'm gonna jump ahead to uh this guy

2813
01:54:01,750 --> 01:53:59,679

named byron

2814

01:54:03,350 --> 01:54:01,760

because this guy out of uh south africa

2815

01:54:06,709 --> 01:54:03,360

bought my book

2816

01:54:08,470 --> 01:54:06,719

and sent me an email and uh in half

2817

01:54:11,030 --> 01:54:08,480

english half african

2818

01:54:12,950 --> 01:54:11,040

and uh enough i could understand him we

2819

01:54:15,510 --> 01:54:12,960

could understand one another

2820

01:54:16,550 --> 01:54:15,520

his name is byron and uh byron told me

2821

01:54:19,589 --> 01:54:16,560

that he uh

2822

01:54:20,629 --> 01:54:19,599

lives in a uh outside of johannesburg

2823

01:54:23,910 --> 01:54:20,639

some ways

2824

01:54:27,430 --> 01:54:23,920

in a rural community a farming community

2825

01:54:30,070 --> 01:54:27,440

and his dad had a machinery

2826

01:54:31,030 --> 01:54:30,080

and auto repair business that he

2827

01:54:32,870 --> 01:54:31,040

inherited

2828

01:54:34,870 --> 01:54:32,880

so he's a mechanic he fixes anything

2829

01:54:36,390 --> 01:54:34,880

mechanical

2830

01:54:38,550 --> 01:54:36,400

so one day he gets a call from his

2831

01:54:41,109 --> 01:54:38,560

friend duncan who is

2832

01:54:41,750 --> 01:54:41,119

a farmer and uh gets a call and he says

2833

01:54:43,830 --> 01:54:41,760

yeah he says

2834

01:54:45,750 --> 01:54:43,840

you know i just lost a belt my belt

2835

01:54:48,070 --> 01:54:45,760

broke on my tractor

2836

01:54:48,870 --> 01:54:48,080

and byron says hey no sweat i can i can

2837

01:54:51,990 --> 01:54:48,880

fix you up

2838

01:54:54,629 --> 01:54:52,000

so byron quote knew the machine

2839

01:54:56,709 --> 01:54:54,639

his words grabbed the part you know

2840

01:54:57,510 --> 01:54:56,719

hopped in his range rover and drove over

2841

01:54:59,270 --> 01:54:57,520

there

2842

01:55:01,350 --> 01:54:59,280

and found duncan exactly where he said

2843

01:55:03,270 --> 01:55:01,360

he would be at the end of his property

2844

01:55:06,310 --> 01:55:03,280

by the property line that separates

2845

01:55:08,470 --> 01:55:06,320

duncan's from his adjoining neighbor

2846

01:55:10,790 --> 01:55:08,480

and he gets there and he said that that

2847

01:55:13,510 --> 01:55:10,800

his words duncan was in a state

2848

01:55:15,109 --> 01:55:13,520

and uh he tried to calm his friend down

2849

01:55:16,790 --> 01:55:15,119

said look it's a burst it's a busted

2850

01:55:19,030 --> 01:55:16,800

belt no sweat you know have you fixed it

2851

01:55:20,790 --> 01:55:19,040

out here in 10 minutes

2852

01:55:22,629 --> 01:55:20,800

his friend says no no no it's not that

2853

01:55:24,550 --> 01:55:22,639

it's not that he says over here you got

2854

01:55:27,750 --> 01:55:24,560

to see you got to see

2855

01:55:30,070 --> 01:55:27,760

and he drags he drags this guy over

2856

01:55:32,390 --> 01:55:30,080

and evidently for some reason they both

2857

01:55:34,629 --> 01:55:32,400

were wearing sidearms

2858

01:55:36,310 --> 01:55:34,639

and duncan pulled out his sidearm and

2859

01:55:37,669 --> 01:55:36,320

that really scared

2860

01:55:39,830 --> 01:55:37,679

byron because he's like you know what

2861

01:55:41,030 --> 01:55:39,840

what's with the gun right

2862

01:55:42,629 --> 01:55:41,040

we thought you know there must be

2863

01:55:43,189 --> 01:55:42,639

something threatening on the opposite

2864

01:55:45,510 --> 01:55:43,199

side

2865

01:55:47,430 --> 01:55:45,520

so they climb through this hedge row

2866

01:55:50,790 --> 01:55:47,440

little row trees

2867

01:55:54,629 --> 01:55:50,800

and they look and he says there are four

2868

01:55:57,510 --> 01:55:54,639

of these bullet-shaped objects

2869

01:55:59,109 --> 01:55:57,520

about six feet off the ground each one

2870

01:56:02,149 --> 01:55:59,119

is about the size of a full-size

2871

01:56:04,629 --> 01:56:02,159

van and they're bullet-shaped and like

2872

01:56:06,310 --> 01:56:04,639

polished steel or aluminum

2873

01:56:08,790 --> 01:56:06,320

and they're spinning they're spinning

2874

01:56:09,510 --> 01:56:08,800

like a 200 miles an hour or something

2875

01:56:12,470 --> 01:56:09,520

insane

2876

01:56:13,990 --> 01:56:12,480

right and there are four of them in like

2877

01:56:17,109 --> 01:56:14,000

a diamond formation

2878

01:56:18,709 --> 01:56:17,119

over this over this field

2879

01:56:20,950 --> 01:56:18,719

and he looks at his front and he says

2880

01:56:22,390 --> 01:56:20,960

where did he's come from

2881

01:56:24,950 --> 01:56:22,400

and he said i don't know i was messing

2882

01:56:26,629 --> 01:56:24,960

with the belt and i i i heard a whoosh

2883

01:56:30,550 --> 01:56:26,639

and i looked up and i saw them fly over

2884

01:56:34,709 --> 01:56:33,109

and uh you know he had his gun out he

2885

01:56:37,350 --> 01:56:34,719

was scared to death

2886

01:56:39,109 --> 01:56:37,360

and byron's like look you know there's

2887

01:56:41,189 --> 01:56:39,119

no such thing as ufos this is something

2888

01:56:42,950 --> 01:56:41,199

from china this is something from the

2889

01:56:44,470 --> 01:56:42,960

you know from the soviet union or from

2890

01:56:47,589 --> 01:56:44,480

russia rather you know

2891

01:56:50,310 --> 01:56:47,599

this happened in 2014 2014 yeah

2892

01:56:51,510 --> 01:56:50,320

and uh he says i'll prove it to you you

2893

01:56:53,109 --> 01:56:51,520

know he said i'm going to walk over

2894

01:56:56,950 --> 01:56:53,119

there and uh

2895

01:56:58,790 --> 01:56:56,960

ask him what they're doing so

2896

01:57:00,310 --> 01:56:58,800

he you know his his friend says duncan

2897

01:57:01,589 --> 01:57:00,320

says well i got my gun out i'll cover

2898

01:57:02,950 --> 01:57:01,599

you and he's like no put that away

2899

01:57:05,830 --> 01:57:02,960

you'll shoot me in the

2900

01:57:07,270 --> 01:57:05,840

you you'll shoot me put the gun away and

2901

01:57:10,070 --> 01:57:07,280

he walks up to this thing that's

2902

01:57:11,589 --> 01:57:10,080

spinning the one that's closest to him

2903

01:57:14,109 --> 01:57:11,599

and he said that he yelled this must be

2904

01:57:15,430 --> 01:57:14,119

afrikaan uh the word he used was

2905

01:57:17,830 --> 01:57:15,440

h-e-i-t-a

2906

01:57:19,270 --> 01:57:17,840

ayeta must be it must be afrikan

2907

01:57:20,709 --> 01:57:19,280

greeting of some kind

2908

01:57:23,109 --> 01:57:20,719

we never had the opportunity to talk by

2909

01:57:25,189 --> 01:57:23,119

phone just by email

2910

01:57:26,790 --> 01:57:25,199

and he said when he hailed this thing

2911

01:57:29,669 --> 01:57:26,800

that it slowed down

2912

01:57:32,790 --> 01:57:29,679

came to a stop and lowered from six feet

2913

01:57:35,830 --> 01:57:32,800

down to about two feet off the ground

2914

01:57:38,550 --> 01:57:35,840

and a arch

2915

01:57:39,510 --> 01:57:38,560

shaped opening as soon as it stopped

2916

01:57:42,470 --> 01:57:39,520

this opening

2917

01:57:44,470 --> 01:57:42,480

like a like a camera lens or a iris of a

2918

01:57:46,390 --> 01:57:44,480

pupil just expanded this

2919

01:57:48,470 --> 01:57:46,400

heart-shaped doorway opened and there

2920

01:57:51,750 --> 01:57:48,480

was a man

2921

01:57:54,870 --> 01:57:51,760

that he said his words now he said he

2922

01:57:57,030 --> 01:57:54,880

appeared to be of the [h__h] race

2923

01:57:59,830 --> 01:57:57,040

and he wore a silver suit including

2924

01:58:02,870 --> 01:57:59,840

gloves and footwear

2925

01:58:04,709 --> 01:58:02,880

and he said he had no hair uh and barely

2926

01:58:07,910 --> 01:58:04,719

just a little bit of ears

2927

01:58:11,189 --> 01:58:07,920

and very just a bump for a nose

2928

01:58:11,990 --> 01:58:11,199

and uh interesting he said that he spoke

2929

01:58:14,950 --> 01:58:12,000

to me

2930

01:58:16,709 --> 01:58:14,960

via thought transference i mean i've

2931

01:58:18,310 --> 01:58:16,719

heard telepathy but thought transference

2932

01:58:21,510 --> 01:58:18,320

i guess

2933

01:58:25,030 --> 01:58:21,520

you know i never heard that before uh

2934

01:58:27,830 --> 01:58:25,040

but the guy said that we're sorry

2935

01:58:29,270 --> 01:58:27,840

the space guys said we're sorry for the

2936

01:58:30,790 --> 01:58:29,280

intrusion

2937

01:58:33,430 --> 01:58:30,800

we're making some repairs and we'll be

2938

01:58:35,910 --> 01:58:33,440

on our way soon

2939

01:58:37,510 --> 01:58:35,920

and and i love this line byron says well

2940

01:58:40,870 --> 01:58:37,520

look i'm pretty good with machinery you

2941

01:58:46,709 --> 01:58:43,910

and uh they said we got this

2942

01:58:47,350 --> 01:58:46,719

yeah yeah yeah we got we got it so you

2943

01:58:50,950 --> 01:58:47,360

know

2944

01:58:51,669 --> 01:58:50,960

telepathically to this guy seemed

2945

01:58:54,550 --> 01:58:51,679

natural

2946

01:58:54,870 --> 01:58:54,560

it didn't seem weird and he asked the

2947

01:58:56,629 --> 01:58:54,880

guy

2948

01:58:59,830 --> 01:58:56,639

where they come from and he said they

2949

01:59:03,910 --> 01:58:59,840

come from a star near orion

2950

01:59:07,669 --> 01:59:03,920

wow so so i'm picturing

2951

01:59:10,390 --> 01:59:07,679

uh before we get to the break um

2952

01:59:11,030 --> 01:59:10,400

the size of a van i like that a silver

2953

01:59:12,950 --> 01:59:11,040

but

2954

01:59:15,189 --> 01:59:12,960

like the end of a bullet right so it's

2955

01:59:16,550 --> 01:59:15,199

domed at the top and flat at the bottom

2956

01:59:20,149 --> 01:59:16,560

and they're upright

2957

01:59:24,229 --> 01:59:20,159

and spin correct right correct wow

2958

01:59:24,870 --> 01:59:24,239

wow that's uh they left crop circle like

2959

01:59:26,870 --> 01:59:24,880

things

2960

01:59:28,070 --> 01:59:26,880

in the weeds this was you know it wasn't

2961

01:59:31,350 --> 01:59:28,080

planted it was just

2962

01:59:33,350 --> 01:59:31,360

a you know an open field with uh grass

2963

01:59:36,390 --> 01:59:33,360

about knee high he said

2964

01:59:37,910 --> 01:59:36,400

and uh all of that swirled into a uh

2965

01:59:40,310 --> 01:59:37,920

like a cropped little miniature crop

2966

01:59:42,870 --> 01:59:40,320

circles not a spot where

2967

01:59:43,430 --> 01:59:42,880

where he went up and talked to the space

2968

01:59:45,270 --> 01:59:43,440

guy

2969

01:59:47,350 --> 01:59:45,280

that that one descended the two feet

2970

01:59:50,709 --> 01:59:47,360

above the ground right

2971

01:59:52,550 --> 01:59:50,719

that spot according to the neighbor

2972

01:59:55,350 --> 01:59:52,560

nothing would ever grow there for for

2973

01:59:59,430 --> 01:59:55,360

two for two seasons

2974

02:00:02,629 --> 01:59:59,440

so the um uh

2975

02:00:06,550 --> 02:00:02,639

the the idea

2976

02:00:10,550 --> 02:00:06,560

of this where they're just doing repairs

2977

02:00:13,830 --> 02:00:10,560

so wha how long were they there did they

2978

02:00:17,750 --> 02:00:13,840

did they see the repairs getting done

2979

02:00:19,189 --> 02:00:17,760

and they just took off

2980

02:00:21,030 --> 02:00:19,199

yeah he said that they were there they

2981

02:00:23,990 --> 02:00:21,040

watched them for about 10 minutes

2982

02:00:24,950 --> 02:00:24,000

wow oh i forgot to add that this guy the

2983

02:00:27,910 --> 02:00:24,960

the space guy

2984

02:00:30,390 --> 02:00:27,920

said we're here to observe we're not

2985

02:00:33,430 --> 02:00:30,400

here to harm or to help

2986

02:00:35,830 --> 02:00:33,440

and i thought that was very significant

2987

02:00:37,589 --> 02:00:35,840

uh and he asked if he could come in to

2988

02:00:38,870 --> 02:00:37,599

see he wanted to see the inside of the

2989

02:00:40,390 --> 02:00:38,880

thing

2990

02:00:42,629 --> 02:00:40,400

and the space guy held up his hand and

2991

02:00:43,109 --> 02:00:42,639

said you know your friend is not doing

2992

02:00:45,189 --> 02:00:43,119

well

2993

02:00:46,709 --> 02:00:45,199

you know i'm afraid if he sees you come

2994

02:00:48,149 --> 02:00:46,719

in here he'll fear that we've captured

2995

02:00:49,830 --> 02:00:48,159

you or something you should you should

2996

02:00:51,669 --> 02:00:49,840

go back and take care of your friend

2997

02:00:53,189 --> 02:00:51,679

so he never got it he didn't get a

2998

02:00:55,189 --> 02:00:53,199

look-see he didn't get to pee

2999

02:00:56,629 --> 02:00:55,199

he didn't get a look-see nope he held up

3000

02:00:59,030 --> 02:00:56,639

his hand and the uh

3001
02:01:00,870 --> 02:00:59,040
space guy held up his hand and uh the

3002
02:01:01,990 --> 02:01:00,880
door closed the thing started spinning

3003
02:01:05,189 --> 02:01:02,000
again

3004
02:01:08,310 --> 02:01:05,199
and um a short while later

3005
02:01:10,310 --> 02:01:08,320
all four of these things lifted up

3006
02:01:11,350 --> 02:01:10,320
i forget how many colli he told me in

3007
02:01:13,270 --> 02:01:11,360
kilometers i don't know

3008
02:01:14,550 --> 02:01:13,280
what do i know about kilometers they've

3009
02:01:16,470 --> 02:01:14,560
lifted so many uh

3010
02:01:18,149 --> 02:01:16,480
meters off the ground not kilometers

3011
02:01:20,629 --> 02:01:18,159
meters off the ground

3012
02:01:22,070 --> 02:01:20,639
and then took off in formation like zero

3013
02:01:24,149 --> 02:01:22,080

to 500 miles an hour

3014

02:01:25,750 --> 02:01:24,159

all four of them and diamond formation

3015

02:01:28,629 --> 02:01:25,760

just whoosh

3016

02:01:29,430 --> 02:01:28,639

uh you know the tracking i i need to

3017

02:01:32,550 --> 02:01:29,440

write a book

3018

02:01:33,109 --> 02:01:32,560

and put my email in the back i want some

3019

02:01:36,149 --> 02:01:33,119

of this

3020

02:01:37,430 --> 02:01:36,159

action terry this is fade to black our

3021

02:01:40,550 --> 02:01:37,440

guest tonight terry

3022

02:01:42,750 --> 02:01:40,560

lovelace the new book is the reckoning

3023

02:01:44,510 --> 02:01:42,760

and we've got everything up at

3024

02:01:45,990 --> 02:01:44,520

jimmychurchradio.com you go to

3025

02:01:48,390 --> 02:01:46,000

terrylovelace.com

3026

02:01:49,270 --> 02:01:48,400

and all of your info is there more with

3027

02:01:50,870 --> 02:01:49,280

terry

3028

02:01:52,260 --> 02:01:50,880

when we come back after this short break

3029

02:01:54,870 --> 02:01:52,270

stay with us

3030

02:01:56,550 --> 02:01:54,880

[Music]

3031

02:02:02,470 --> 02:01:56,560

hi everybody this is rob for the mental

3032

02:02:05,990 --> 02:02:04,950

this is kgra digital broadcasting

3033

02:02:09,669 --> 02:02:06,000

station

3034

02:02:11,510 --> 02:02:09,679

salt lake city utah van buren arkansas

3035

02:02:13,669 --> 02:02:11,520

why is it we're not very good with our

3036

02:02:15,350 --> 02:02:13,679

health regiment until it's too late we

3037

02:02:17,270 --> 02:02:15,360

don't put oil in the car until the

3038

02:02:17,990 --> 02:02:17,280

engine blows up when the body's out of

3039

02:02:20,149 --> 02:02:18,000

balance

3040

02:02:21,270 --> 02:02:20,159

your health is not so good give your

3041

02:02:23,990 --> 02:02:21,280

body some love

3042

02:02:24,550 --> 02:02:24,000

log on to get the tea.com that's get the

3043

02:02:29,189 --> 02:02:24,560

tea

3044

02:02:31,350 --> 02:02:29,199

cleanses you from harmful intruders

3045

02:02:32,870 --> 02:02:31,360

a clean colon is one of the ways to

3046

02:02:34,870 --> 02:02:32,880

bring the body in balance

3047

02:02:37,109 --> 02:02:34,880

we also carry organic supplements to

3048

02:02:39,430 --> 02:02:37,119

help you get where you need to go

3049

02:02:43,510 --> 02:02:39,440

so do your body a favor log on to get

3050

02:02:45,750 --> 02:02:43,520

the tea.com that's get the ttea.com

3051

02:02:46,950 --> 02:02:45,760

you can even visit our sales page to

3052

02:02:49,270 --> 02:02:46,960

save some dough

3053

02:02:50,950 --> 02:02:49,280

does anybody call money dough anymore

3054

02:02:52,229 --> 02:02:50,960

anyway if you're looking for short

3055

02:02:54,629 --> 02:02:52,239

helpful health tips

3056

02:02:55,990 --> 02:02:54,639

go to youtube and punch in health

3057

02:03:03,750 --> 02:02:56,000

matters now

3058

02:03:06,070 --> 02:03:03,760

log on to getthet.com shop get balanced

3059

02:03:07,189 --> 02:03:06,080

then learn some cool tips at health

3060

02:03:08,950 --> 02:03:07,199

matters now

3061

02:03:11,189 --> 02:03:08,960

you'll be glad you did that's get the

3062

02:03:13,189 --> 02:03:11,199

tea dot com

3063

02:03:14,310 --> 02:03:13,199

your contact for current news and

3064

02:03:16,189 --> 02:03:14,320

trending topics

3065

02:03:18,070 --> 02:03:16,199

[Music]

3066

02:03:19,830 --> 02:03:18,080

kgraradio.com

3067

02:03:21,669 --> 02:03:19,840

this is jimmy churchill fade to black

3068

02:03:24,790 --> 02:03:21,679

and i only drink

3069

02:03:25,510 --> 02:03:24,800

fade to black blend coffee from river

3070

02:03:29,750 --> 02:03:25,520

moon

3071

02:03:33,830 --> 02:03:29,760

banner at jimmychurchradio.com

3072

02:03:36,870 --> 02:03:33,840

promo code f2b blend

3073

02:03:40,629 --> 02:03:36,880

this is the only way forward this

3074

02:03:44,390 --> 02:03:40,639

is made to black make contact

3075

02:03:48,310 --> 02:03:44,400

day radio.com

3076

02:03:50,149 --> 02:03:48,320

[Music]

3077

02:03:51,510 --> 02:03:50,159

when you're in the house for longer

3078

02:03:53,750 --> 02:03:51,520

periods of time

3079

02:03:56,229 --> 02:03:53,760

you can see them flying or running

3080

02:03:59,189 --> 02:03:56,239

across the floor ooh

3081

02:04:00,629 --> 02:03:59,199

yuck they're unhealthy gross and

3082

02:04:04,870 --> 02:04:00,639

disgusting

3083

02:04:07,990 --> 02:04:04,880

bugs i loathe bugs we keep a clean home

3084

02:04:09,350 --> 02:04:08,000

but occasionally bugs show up well i

3085

02:04:12,310 --> 02:04:09,360

found something that is

3086

02:04:13,109 --> 02:04:12,320

tougher than bugs orange guard on

3087

02:04:16,390 --> 02:04:13,119

contact

3088

02:04:19,669 --> 02:04:16,400

it kills hidden bugs including ants

3089

02:04:22,390 --> 02:04:19,679

roaches and fleas plus orange guard

3090

02:04:24,470 --> 02:04:22,400

is a residual repellent all of the

3091

02:04:25,109 --> 02:04:24,480

ingredients of orange guard are on the

3092

02:04:28,229 --> 02:04:25,119

fda

3093

02:04:30,149 --> 02:04:28,239

generally recognized as safe list orange

3094

02:04:33,189 --> 02:04:30,159

guard may be used around food

3095

02:04:37,189 --> 02:04:33,199

humans and pets it comes with a

3096

02:04:40,950 --> 02:04:37,199

30 day money back guarantee orange guard

3097

02:04:53,189 --> 02:04:40,960

available at orangeguard.com whole foods

3098

02:04:56,310 --> 02:04:53,199

and ace hardware

3099

02:05:00,149 --> 02:04:56,320

you want to know a secret i love

3100

02:05:02,069 --> 02:05:00,159

ponies i really love ponies i'm serious

3101
02:05:03,750 --> 02:05:02,079
i couldn't stay sane without pawn

3102
02:05:06,950 --> 02:05:03,760
instabrush

3103
02:05:07,990 --> 02:05:06,960
why fade to black because you never got

3104
02:05:12,310 --> 02:05:08,000
that pony

3105
02:05:16,870 --> 02:05:14,470
this is fade to black with jimmy church

3106
02:05:21,630 --> 02:05:16,880
on the game changer radio network

3107
02:05:36,470 --> 02:05:21,640
and kgra the global radio alliance

3108
02:05:37,910 --> 02:05:36,480
[Music]

3109
02:05:39,189 --> 02:05:37,920
welcome back fade to black i'm real

3110
02:05:40,390 --> 02:05:39,199
jimmy church our guest tonight terry

3111
02:05:44,149 --> 02:05:40,400
lovelace and

3112
02:05:47,270 --> 02:05:44,159
terry uh

3113
02:05:49,270 --> 02:05:47,280

i i am i'm i'm torn here i'm torn

3114

02:05:52,069 --> 02:05:49,280

i don't know if i want some more

3115

02:05:53,189 --> 02:05:52,079

campfire terry lovely stories because i

3116

02:05:56,550 --> 02:05:53,199

could sit there

3117

02:05:58,149 --> 02:05:56,560

and listen to this all night or if i

3118

02:06:00,870 --> 02:05:58,159

change the direction

3119

02:06:01,350 --> 02:06:00,880

in the conversation we've only got uh

3120

02:06:04,550 --> 02:06:01,360

one

3121

02:06:06,950 --> 02:06:04,560

segment left so

3122

02:06:07,990 --> 02:06:06,960

okay this is what we're gonna change

3123

02:06:09,669 --> 02:06:08,000

directions

3124

02:06:11,589 --> 02:06:09,679

but i want you to put in the back of

3125

02:06:14,470 --> 02:06:11,599

your mind i've got one more

3126
02:06:15,270 --> 02:06:14,480
jimmy that i want to share with you it's

3127
02:06:18,390 --> 02:06:15,280
there

3128
02:06:19,109 --> 02:06:18,400
come back everybody should see terry's

3129
02:06:22,629 --> 02:06:19,119
face

3130
02:06:26,149 --> 02:06:22,639
i got it man i i got the one

3131
02:06:30,390 --> 02:06:26,159
um is i want to talk about disclosure

3132
02:06:30,950 --> 02:06:30,400
um because it's a word that is commonly

3133
02:06:34,149 --> 02:06:30,960
used

3134
02:06:38,310 --> 02:06:34,159
today certainly within the ufo community

3135
02:06:40,229 --> 02:06:38,320
um but before you got here did you even

3136
02:06:43,189 --> 02:06:40,239
hear that word before is it something

3137
02:06:45,910 --> 02:06:43,199
that you ever considered

3138
02:06:47,990 --> 02:06:45,920

i never considered that uh before i got

3139

02:06:48,790 --> 02:06:48,000

involved in the ufo community and ufo

3140

02:06:50,790 --> 02:06:48,800

culture i

3141

02:06:52,470 --> 02:06:50,800

i never thought the thought never

3142

02:06:54,310 --> 02:06:52,480

crossed my mind that the united states

3143

02:06:55,990 --> 02:06:54,320

government would be

3144

02:06:58,390 --> 02:06:56,000

i mean i knew the united states

3145

02:07:00,470 --> 02:06:58,400

government was involved because of my

3146

02:07:01,750 --> 02:07:00,480

experience in 1977

3147

02:07:03,430 --> 02:07:01,760

but the thought that they would come out

3148

02:07:04,950 --> 02:07:03,440

and make a public admission that these

3149

02:07:07,030 --> 02:07:04,960

things are real

3150

02:07:07,990 --> 02:07:07,040

i just i just never did not see that

3151
02:07:09,430 --> 02:07:08,000
happening

3152
02:07:11,109 --> 02:07:09,440
but you know i think times have changed

3153
02:07:12,950 --> 02:07:11,119
i think if i had a published incident at

3154
02:07:14,149 --> 02:07:12,960
delhi's then three years earlier it

3155
02:07:18,310 --> 02:07:14,159
wouldn't been anywhere

3156
02:07:21,750 --> 02:07:18,320
nearly as well received yeah that year

3157
02:07:25,750 --> 02:07:21,760
you're probably right there yeah and and

3158
02:07:27,589 --> 02:07:25,760
were are you surprised to see things

3159
02:07:29,030 --> 02:07:27,599
moving in the direction that they are

3160
02:07:32,069 --> 02:07:29,040
right now as quickly

3161
02:07:34,550 --> 02:07:32,079
as it is and i don't i'm not sure

3162
02:07:35,350 --> 02:07:34,560
if that i'm just emotionally invested in

3163
02:07:39,030 --> 02:07:35,360

this

3164

02:07:39,350 --> 02:07:39,040

and and i see things happening or maybe

3165

02:07:43,430 --> 02:07:39,360

it's

3166

02:07:46,310 --> 02:07:43,440

not i'm not so sure but are you

3167

02:07:49,030 --> 02:07:46,320

surprised to see this moving along as

3168

02:07:53,350 --> 02:07:49,040

quickly as it appears to be

3169

02:07:56,390 --> 02:07:53,360

i am and i'm more than surprised i'm

3170

02:07:58,229 --> 02:07:56,400

i'm i'm really taken aback that things

3171

02:07:59,910 --> 02:07:58,239

have taken the turn that they've taken

3172

02:08:01,910 --> 02:07:59,920

there's a couple of things that make it

3173

02:08:04,470 --> 02:08:01,920

uh make disclosures seem

3174

02:08:05,350 --> 02:08:04,480

real and seem eminent to me and that is

3175

02:08:12,550 --> 02:08:05,360

the

3176

02:08:14,629 --> 02:08:12,560

about amu amua and how he thought that

3177

02:08:16,149 --> 02:08:14,639

it was not from its trajectory he

3178

02:08:18,470 --> 02:08:16,159

thought that it was not

3179

02:08:19,830 --> 02:08:18,480

a naturally occurring object floating

3180

02:08:22,870 --> 02:08:19,840

from outer space

3181

02:08:25,669 --> 02:08:22,880

into you know our little

3182

02:08:26,550 --> 02:08:25,679

our little solar system uh and the

3183

02:08:29,910 --> 02:08:26,560

acceleration

3184

02:08:32,790 --> 02:08:29,920

that it had uh was not natural

3185

02:08:33,510 --> 02:08:32,800

uh and he believes uh and says in his

3186

02:08:37,189 --> 02:08:33,520

new book

3187

02:08:39,669 --> 02:08:37,199

he believes that it is um

3188

02:08:40,709 --> 02:08:39,679

an intelligent vehicle from another

3189

02:08:42,550 --> 02:08:40,719

solar system

3190

02:08:44,870 --> 02:08:42,560

yeah i had him on i had him on the show

3191

02:08:47,430 --> 02:08:44,880

i had him on the show last week

3192

02:08:48,790 --> 02:08:47,440

and uh and i've read the book now a few

3193

02:08:51,910 --> 02:08:48,800

times

3194

02:08:54,950 --> 02:08:51,920

it's uh it's for me

3195

02:08:58,950 --> 02:08:54,960

the timing is is both

3196

02:08:59,350 --> 02:08:58,960

exciting and suspect what i mean by that

3197

02:09:02,870 --> 02:08:59,360

is

3198

02:09:06,069 --> 02:09:02,880

time

3199

02:09:06,870 --> 02:09:06,079

and for somebody like avi uh to write

3200

02:09:09,669 --> 02:09:06,880

this book

3201

02:09:12,310 --> 02:09:09,679

and to face the criticism in the

3202

02:09:15,910 --> 02:09:12,320

professional community around him

3203

02:09:19,030 --> 02:09:15,920

uh i i find it strange it's almost

3204

02:09:19,510 --> 02:09:19,040

part of a package that the public is

3205

02:09:22,149 --> 02:09:19,520

being

3206

02:09:23,990 --> 02:09:22,159

handed right now well you know that's a

3207

02:09:25,750 --> 02:09:24,000

very good point and and i can i can

3208

02:09:29,350 --> 02:09:25,760

bolster that point too

3209

02:09:30,709 --> 02:09:29,360

because on december 8th of 2020 there

3210

02:09:33,750 --> 02:09:30,719

was a

3211

02:09:36,790 --> 02:09:33,760

news story uh from the um

3212

02:09:40,550 --> 02:09:36,800

jerusalem post that said that uh

3213

02:09:43,510 --> 02:09:40,560

dr hyema shed who's a well-respected

3214

02:09:44,229 --> 02:09:43,520

uh scientist of his own right he ran

3215

02:09:46,790 --> 02:09:44,239

israel's

3216

02:09:48,229 --> 02:09:46,800

space protection program for 30 years he

3217

02:09:50,069 --> 02:09:48,239

was a general

3218

02:09:52,550 --> 02:09:50,079

you know decorated multiple times who

3219

02:09:54,310 --> 02:09:52,560

then turned to university professor

3220

02:09:55,589 --> 02:09:54,320

and i have friends in tel aviv and they

3221

02:09:57,589 --> 02:09:55,599

tell me that this guy is like

3222

02:09:58,870 --> 02:09:57,599

he's like the buzz aldrin of israel you

3223

02:10:01,589 --> 02:09:58,880

know he's just super

3224

02:10:02,470 --> 02:10:01,599

well respected guy not a flake not not a

3225

02:10:05,910 --> 02:10:02,480

kook i'm just

3226

02:10:09,189 --> 02:10:05,920

a well-grounded uh

3227

02:10:11,510 --> 02:10:09,199

guy and he came out and he said

3228

02:10:13,510 --> 02:10:11,520

that the united states and israel have

3229

02:10:16,870 --> 02:10:13,520

been in contact

3230

02:10:17,830 --> 02:10:16,880

and have a treaty with the galactic

3231

02:10:19,910 --> 02:10:17,840

federation

3232

02:10:21,750 --> 02:10:19,920

which sounds kind of star trek-y to me

3233

02:10:23,189 --> 02:10:21,760

but you know i don't know but that

3234

02:10:23,910 --> 02:10:23,199

that's what he described it as a

3235

02:10:27,430 --> 02:10:23,920

galactic

3236

02:10:29,990 --> 02:10:27,440

federation and he said that uh

3237

02:10:30,950 --> 02:10:30,000

the galactic federation stopped

3238

02:10:33,270 --> 02:10:30,960

disclosure

3239

02:10:35,189 --> 02:10:33,280

that president trump had planned to make

3240

02:10:38,790 --> 02:10:35,199

a disclosure

3241

02:10:40,470 --> 02:10:38,800

and that e.t dissuaded him from doing

3242

02:10:44,870 --> 02:10:40,480

that

3243

02:10:45,669 --> 02:10:44,880

article uh and it was carried by the

3244

02:10:47,270 --> 02:10:45,679

post by the

3245

02:10:49,350 --> 02:10:47,280

by the press here in this country too

3246

02:10:51,189 --> 02:10:49,360

but the original story in the jerusalem

3247

02:10:54,390 --> 02:10:51,199

press said that uh

3248

02:10:56,229 --> 02:10:54,400

um the people couldn't

3249

02:10:57,589 --> 02:10:56,239

couldn't cope that they couldn't cope

3250

02:10:59,830 --> 02:10:57,599

with the truth

3251

02:11:01,350 --> 02:10:59,840

uh and they can't deal with this issue

3252

02:11:04,629 --> 02:11:01,360

and there's five words in here

3253

02:11:05,830 --> 02:11:04,639

that this stymie me until until the

3254

02:11:10,069 --> 02:11:05,840

public can understand

3255

02:11:11,830 --> 02:11:10,079

the nature of space and spaceships

3256

02:11:13,589 --> 02:11:11,840

now that that you know you talk about

3257

02:11:15,910 --> 02:11:13,599

suspect i i

3258

02:11:17,350 --> 02:11:15,920

hear this guy is you know decorated and

3259

02:11:19,750 --> 02:11:17,360

uh you know

3260

02:11:21,589 --> 02:11:19,760

supposedly a really upright guy it just

3261

02:11:23,109 --> 02:11:21,599

doesn't ring right to me

3262

02:11:25,030 --> 02:11:23,119

you know we have to understand the

3263

02:11:26,390 --> 02:11:25,040

nature of space and spaceships before

3264

02:11:27,669 --> 02:11:26,400

there can be disclosure

3265

02:11:29,750 --> 02:11:27,679

what do they think is going to be riots

3266

02:11:31,109 --> 02:11:29,760

in tokyo and london or something if they

3267

02:11:32,709 --> 02:11:31,119

if they uh

3268

02:11:34,790 --> 02:11:32,719

i don't think so i think i think people

3269

02:11:36,310 --> 02:11:34,800

are ready for this i think people 60

3270

02:11:39,030 --> 02:11:36,320

of the people believe in it and the

3271

02:11:42,229 --> 02:11:39,040

other 40 percent uh

3272

02:11:43,830 --> 02:11:42,239

at best doubt it so you know i

3273

02:11:45,830 --> 02:11:43,840

i don't know you're you're right it's a

3274

02:11:48,069 --> 02:11:45,840

suspect time uh and then there's the

3275

02:11:50,629 --> 02:11:48,079

whole thing like jim lowe explained

3276

02:11:52,310 --> 02:11:50,639

where they have the um and of course we

3277

02:11:54,950 --> 02:11:52,320

we can't see

3278

02:11:55,589 --> 02:11:54,960

what the classified portion of the bill

3279

02:11:59,750 --> 02:11:55,599

uh

3280

02:12:03,109 --> 02:11:59,760

something's going on there

3281

02:12:03,750 --> 02:12:03,119

yeah something yeah uh marco rubio's

3282

02:12:07,030 --> 02:12:03,760

statements

3283

02:12:10,069 --> 02:12:07,040

uh that he made uh yesterday that's a

3284

02:12:11,910 --> 02:12:10,079

pretty crazy video

3285

02:12:14,470 --> 02:12:11,920

uh for him it looks like he's in an

3286

02:12:17,830 --> 02:12:14,480

airport you know and he's been stopped

3287

02:12:21,189 --> 02:12:17,840

uh by tmz and

3288

02:12:22,790 --> 02:12:21,199

the tmz guy's like hey ufos aliens man

3289

02:12:24,149 --> 02:12:22,800

are they are they coming what's up with

3290

02:12:28,069 --> 02:12:24,159

this report

3291

02:12:31,589 --> 02:12:28,079

and he goes straight at marco and

3292

02:12:32,870 --> 02:12:31,599

marco's responses were now although he

3293

02:12:35,910 --> 02:12:32,880

avoided

3294

02:12:37,589 --> 02:12:35,920

uh tmz kept pushing the ufo alien you

3295

02:12:38,950 --> 02:12:37,599

know are they bad are they good are they

3296

02:12:42,229 --> 02:12:38,960

arriving what's going

3297

02:12:42,870 --> 02:12:42,239

and and marco said a few times i don't

3298

02:12:45,189 --> 02:12:42,880

want to go

3299

02:12:47,030 --> 02:12:45,199

there i'm not going to go there but

3300

02:12:49,589 --> 02:12:47,040

we've got stuff that we don't know what

3301

02:12:52,950 --> 02:12:49,599

is going on and we need to find out

3302

02:12:53,669 --> 02:12:52,960

what is in our airspace don't know what

3303

02:12:56,310 --> 02:12:53,679

it is

3304

02:12:57,109 --> 02:12:56,320

you know i'm not going aliens but we

3305

02:13:00,390 --> 02:12:57,119

don't know

3306

02:13:02,870 --> 02:13:00,400

what it is and now that coupled with

3307

02:13:03,430 --> 02:13:02,880

you know everything else that is going

3308

02:13:05,589 --> 02:13:03,440

on

3309

02:13:08,229 --> 02:13:05,599

all at the same time it's obvi it's

3310

02:13:09,830 --> 02:13:08,239

science it's astrophysics it's physics

3311

02:13:13,830 --> 02:13:09,840

it's exoplanets

3312

02:13:16,709 --> 02:13:13,840

fast radio bursts uh uh perseverance on

3313

02:13:19,030 --> 02:13:16,719

mars looking for alien life

3314

02:13:19,830 --> 02:13:19,040

all of this stuff is happening at the

3315

02:13:32,950 --> 02:13:19,840

same time

3316

02:13:36,310 --> 02:13:34,390

i never thought i'd live long enough to

3317

02:13:36,950 --> 02:13:36,320

see disclosure but i think we're going

3318

02:13:38,550 --> 02:13:36,960

to see

3319

02:13:40,870 --> 02:13:38,560

something i don't know if it'll be

3320

02:13:42,870 --> 02:13:40,880

disclosure the disclosure might be

3321

02:13:44,790 --> 02:13:42,880

a grassroots movement you know people

3322

02:13:47,589 --> 02:13:44,800

like me and you and lucinda and

3323

02:13:49,109 --> 02:13:47,599

and james lowe and yvonne smith and all

3324

02:13:51,750 --> 02:13:49,119

the people that are in my book and

3325

02:13:52,310 --> 02:13:51,760

uh all of us together collectively might

3326

02:13:56,390 --> 02:13:52,320

be

3327

02:13:58,069 --> 02:13:56,400

well and that's an interesting point

3328

02:14:00,550 --> 02:13:58,079

what is your definition what's your

3329

02:14:04,149 --> 02:14:00,560

definition of disclosure

3330

02:14:05,990 --> 02:14:04,159

disclosure i i want to see

3331

02:14:07,669 --> 02:14:06,000

i want to see the government involved

3332

02:14:09,030 --> 02:14:07,679

right i really want to see our

3333

02:14:12,950 --> 02:14:09,040

government say

3334

02:14:16,229 --> 02:14:12,960

yes et's here he's real

3335

02:14:16,709 --> 02:14:16,239

and uh you know and if that's all we

3336

02:14:22,709 --> 02:14:16,719

know

3337

02:14:23,669 --> 02:14:22,719

a in that bill there's a 180 day waiting

3338

02:14:26,390 --> 02:14:23,679

period

3339

02:14:27,589 --> 02:14:26,400

between where they have so long to

3340

02:14:29,669 --> 02:14:27,599

disclose i think that

3341

02:14:31,109 --> 02:14:29,679

the time runs out in june or something

3342

02:14:33,189 --> 02:14:31,119

it's going to be different in june it's

3343

02:14:34,390 --> 02:14:33,199

different from today

3344

02:14:36,310 --> 02:14:34,400

i mean i know we had to go through a

3345

02:14:39,109 --> 02:14:36,320

change of administration and a shuffling

3346

02:14:41,910 --> 02:14:39,119

of positions and all but

3347

02:14:42,709 --> 02:14:41,920

still the work of government goes on uh

3348

02:14:45,270 --> 02:14:42,719

so that that

3349

02:14:46,069 --> 02:14:45,280

that delay to me is suspect that 180 day

3350

02:14:48,629 --> 02:14:46,079

delay

3351

02:14:49,750 --> 02:14:48,639

um well there's been a couple of uh

3352

02:14:53,669 --> 02:14:49,760

comments

3353

02:14:56,709 --> 02:14:53,679

uh and certainly we had

3354

02:14:57,750 --> 02:14:56,719

a defense intelligence agency guy that

3355

02:15:01,109 --> 02:14:57,760

was just on

3356

02:15:02,870 --> 02:15:01,119

fox and there are these

3357

02:15:04,310 --> 02:15:02,880

strange comments that are starting to

3358

02:15:08,390 --> 02:15:04,320

surface where i

3359

02:15:10,950 --> 02:15:08,400

think that some have seen the report

3360

02:15:12,310 --> 02:15:10,960

they've seen some preliminary stuff but

3361

02:15:13,750 --> 02:15:12,320

because they're talking about the

3362

02:15:15,350 --> 02:15:13,760

contents of this now

3363

02:15:17,669 --> 02:15:15,360

i don't know what it's going to be i'm

3364

02:15:20,390 --> 02:15:17,679

hoping that there's something tangible

3365

02:15:21,510 --> 02:15:20,400

right that we're not you know what i

3366

02:15:24,709 --> 02:15:21,520

mean kicking the can

3367

02:15:25,669 --> 02:15:24,719

down the road you know once again uh

3368

02:15:28,950 --> 02:15:25,679

that hopefully

3369

02:15:30,870 --> 02:15:28,960

we're gonna get to some type of uh uh

3370

02:15:32,709 --> 02:15:30,880

realization because your point is one of

3371

02:15:36,310 --> 02:15:32,719

the most valid ones

3372

02:15:38,629 --> 02:15:36,320

um every time that i ask somebody

3373

02:15:40,550 --> 02:15:38,639

about their definition of disclosure

3374

02:15:43,430 --> 02:15:40,560

terry they will

3375

02:15:44,950 --> 02:15:43,440

i don't need disclosure a disclosure's

3376

02:15:46,870 --> 02:15:44,960

already here

3377

02:15:47,990 --> 02:15:46,880

and you know i've seen you know what you

3378

02:15:49,990 --> 02:15:48,000

know what that

3379

02:15:51,589 --> 02:15:50,000

argument that statement doesn't hold

3380

02:15:53,990 --> 02:15:51,599

water

3381

02:15:55,750 --> 02:15:54,000

the rest of the community that's not

3382

02:15:59,109 --> 02:15:55,760

disclosure to them

3383

02:16:02,550 --> 02:15:59,119

coming out

3384

02:16:05,350 --> 02:16:02,560

saying hey all right it's real

3385

02:16:07,030 --> 02:16:05,360

we've made contact that that's all that

3386

02:16:10,470 --> 02:16:07,040

they want to hear they just want

3387

02:16:12,950 --> 02:16:10,480

that so they can back up and go okay

3388

02:16:14,709 --> 02:16:12,960

finally you know and that that's what

3389

02:16:17,510 --> 02:16:14,719

everybody else is

3390

02:16:18,149 --> 02:16:17,520

i is acceptable to them just as you've

3391

02:16:21,910 --> 02:16:18,159

stated

3392

02:16:25,990 --> 02:16:21,920

right there you know that december 17th

3393

02:16:27,510 --> 02:16:26,000

uh 2017 2017

3394

02:16:29,430 --> 02:16:27,520

uh you know what i'm talking about the

3395

02:16:31,350 --> 02:16:29,440

new york times article by uh

3396

02:16:32,790 --> 02:16:31,360

leslie kane and uh i think jim

3397

02:16:34,549 --> 02:16:32,800

blumenthal yeah ralph

3398

02:16:36,150 --> 02:16:34,559

yeah ralph blumenthal well thank you

3399

02:16:38,230 --> 02:16:36,160

ralph blumenthal i mean

3400

02:16:39,589 --> 02:16:38,240

when they when they had the tsa stuff

3401

02:16:42,709 --> 02:16:39,599

and the disclosure

3402

02:16:44,389 --> 02:16:42,719

from lou elizondo and you know that was

3403

02:16:45,030 --> 02:16:44,399

a pretty significant event that just

3404

02:16:48,309 --> 02:16:45,040

kind of went

3405

02:16:48,709 --> 02:16:48,319

unnoticed by everybody but if you read

3406

02:16:57,509 --> 02:16:48,719

that

3407

02:16:58,870 --> 02:16:57,519

about as close as you can get

3408

02:17:01,030 --> 02:16:58,880

you know and then there's the gimbal

3409

02:17:04,070 --> 02:17:01,040

event i had a guy write to me

3410

02:17:05,270 --> 02:17:04,080

who read my book and he he was an

3411

02:17:07,990 --> 02:17:05,280

intelligence officer

3412

02:17:09,429 --> 02:17:08,000

aboard the uss roosevelt during the

3413

02:17:12,629 --> 02:17:09,439

gimbal event

3414

02:17:14,230 --> 02:17:12,639

he was with us at dinner two weeks ago

3415

02:17:16,549 --> 02:17:14,240

you talking about math right that's

3416

02:17:19,110 --> 02:17:16,559

right i am i'm talking about matt

3417

02:17:20,469 --> 02:17:19,120

he was on the show with this on monday

3418

02:17:21,910 --> 02:17:20,479

yes i was going to say he was just on

3419

02:17:25,270 --> 02:17:21,920

your show what am i thinking yes

3420

02:17:27,589 --> 02:17:25,280

of course no he's

3421

02:17:29,110 --> 02:17:27,599

but just going back to the story he told

3422

02:17:32,070 --> 02:17:29,120

me you know

3423

02:17:33,509 --> 02:17:32,080

uh he said i can't tell you i can't you

3424

02:17:37,270 --> 02:17:33,519

know i can't tell you

3425

02:17:38,950 --> 02:17:37,280

the dni won't let me tell you but

3426

02:17:40,629 --> 02:17:38,960

you know i respect him he's got a lot of

3427

02:17:43,589 --> 02:17:40,639

integrity

3428

02:17:44,709 --> 02:17:43,599

it was a heck of a show and it got very

3429

02:17:48,389 --> 02:17:44,719

emotional

3430

02:17:51,830 --> 02:17:48,399

um three or four times in the show

3431

02:17:54,230 --> 02:17:51,840

and you know we have a we have a strange

3432

02:17:56,629 --> 02:17:54,240

conundrum with matt

3433

02:17:57,349 --> 02:17:56,639

and and this is what it is you have

3434

02:18:00,709 --> 02:17:57,359

somebody that

3435

02:18:03,270 --> 02:18:00,719

has spent 16 years in the navy

3436

02:18:05,589 --> 02:18:03,280

uh intelligence officer top secret

3437

02:18:08,790 --> 02:18:05,599

clearance he's a cryptographer

3438

02:18:11,669 --> 02:18:08,800

16 years right he's a man's man

3439

02:18:12,389 --> 02:18:11,679

right strong it's 16 years man that's

3440

02:18:19,190 --> 02:18:12,399

that's

3441

02:18:20,870 --> 02:18:19,200

and here's the conundrum now somebody

3442

02:18:24,150 --> 02:18:20,880

that is used to dealing with his

3443

02:18:25,830 --> 02:18:24,160

emotions and in the military as you know

3444

02:18:27,190 --> 02:18:25,840

you don't get emotional you're not

3445

02:18:32,469 --> 02:18:27,200

allowed to

3446

02:18:33,990 --> 02:18:32,479

place for it no there's no place for it

3447

02:18:37,030 --> 02:18:34,000

and here he is today

3448

02:18:40,790 --> 02:18:37,040

dealing with this stuff emotionally

3449

02:18:42,230 --> 02:18:40,800

where you know and he's brought to tears

3450

02:18:43,910 --> 02:18:42,240

and it's like you know what i mean it's

3451

02:18:47,190 --> 02:18:43,920

like a conundrum you have

3452

02:18:50,150 --> 02:18:47,200

a career uh uh naval

3453

02:18:51,270 --> 02:18:50,160

officer you have that situation where

3454

02:18:55,110 --> 02:18:51,280

today

3455

02:18:57,750 --> 02:18:55,120

he's not able to control

3456

02:18:58,950 --> 02:18:57,760

you know his his emotional thoughts

3457

02:19:00,870 --> 02:18:58,960

about this

3458

02:19:02,070 --> 02:19:00,880

it's very strange to see somebody go

3459

02:19:04,389 --> 02:19:02,080

through that

3460

02:19:05,990 --> 02:19:04,399

it's it's you know i i've been there yes

3461

02:19:08,870 --> 02:19:06,000

you know i've been there

3462

02:19:11,669 --> 02:19:08,880

i mean when you have an event if it's uh

3463

02:19:13,190 --> 02:19:11,679

on the level of intimacy as mine was

3464

02:19:14,709 --> 02:19:13,200

you're a changed person you're changed

3465

02:19:17,429 --> 02:19:14,719

forever i i left that

3466

02:19:18,950 --> 02:19:17,439

that state park a different person that

3467

02:19:19,270 --> 02:19:18,960

i was when i arrived when i arrived that

3468

02:19:21,750 --> 02:19:19,280

was

3469

02:19:23,750 --> 02:19:21,760

you know a teenager and i left there an

3470

02:19:26,549 --> 02:19:23,760

adult

3471

02:19:27,830 --> 02:19:26,559

and uh you know matthew unfortunately

3472

02:19:28,309 --> 02:19:27,840

you know i could come out and tell

3473

02:19:29,669 --> 02:19:28,319

people

3474

02:19:30,950 --> 02:19:29,679

you know i had to wait till i retired

3475

02:19:32,389 --> 02:19:30,960

but i can come out and i can tell people

3476

02:19:33,990 --> 02:19:32,399

now and i can tell what happened to me

3477

02:19:37,830 --> 02:19:34,000

and that it's real and that this stuff

3478

02:19:39,349 --> 02:19:37,840

exists um and he had he had to turn over

3479

02:19:40,629 --> 02:19:39,359

his manuscript because he talked to me

3480

02:19:42,070 --> 02:19:40,639

originally about writing a book and he

3481

02:19:43,830 --> 02:19:42,080

had to turn it over to dni

3482

02:19:45,349 --> 02:19:43,840

for them to vet it just like they did

3483

02:19:46,870 --> 02:19:45,359

john bolton's book before

3484

02:19:48,389 --> 02:19:46,880

they would publish it i'll let it be

3485

02:19:50,790 --> 02:19:48,399

published

3486

02:19:52,309 --> 02:19:50,800

and you know all the cool stuff came

3487

02:19:53,750 --> 02:19:52,319

back redacted

3488

02:19:55,429 --> 02:19:53,760

you know and he can't share it he's

3489

02:19:58,389 --> 02:19:55,439

under an nda

3490

02:20:00,630 --> 02:19:58,399

so uh and he says you know i'm so

3491

02:20:03,990 --> 02:20:00,640

disappointed he says i i can't work with

3492

02:20:06,389 --> 02:20:04,000

these guys anymore knowing what i know

3493

02:20:08,710 --> 02:20:06,399

i can't work with these people anymore

3494

02:20:11,990 --> 02:20:08,720

and that's a heck of a decision to make

3495

02:20:14,070 --> 02:20:12,000

throwaway retirement for four years but

3496

02:20:15,110 --> 02:20:14,080

i admire the man for his integrity i

3497

02:20:17,510 --> 02:20:15,120

really do

3498

02:20:18,630 --> 02:20:17,520

well and it was one of my questions to

3499

02:20:22,230 --> 02:20:18,640

him that

3500

02:20:25,670 --> 02:20:22,240

uh i have with anybody from the military

3501

02:20:27,750 --> 02:20:25,680

uh or an agency which is

3502

02:20:29,990 --> 02:20:27,760

when you find out things and you have

3503

02:20:32,790 --> 02:20:30,000

your personal experiences

3504

02:20:33,990 --> 02:20:32,800

nobody can take that from you but then

3505

02:20:37,349 --> 02:20:34,000

you hit

3506

02:20:39,349 --> 02:20:37,359

the realization that the government is

3507

02:20:42,309 --> 02:20:39,359

known all along

3508

02:20:43,270 --> 02:20:42,319

they they know things they know the real

3509

02:20:44,710 --> 02:20:43,280

things

3510

02:20:47,030 --> 02:20:44,720

and they're not talking to the public

3511

02:20:48,230 --> 02:20:47,040

about it and they're not going to let

3512

02:20:51,510 --> 02:20:48,240

you talk about it

3513

02:20:53,830 --> 02:20:51,520

you can't find out information and

3514

02:20:55,990 --> 02:20:53,840

that is uh that's a paradigm shift

3515

02:20:58,150 --> 02:20:56,000

that's a world-changing

3516

02:21:00,150 --> 02:20:58,160

life-changing event for somebody to go

3517

02:21:02,389 --> 02:21:00,160

through and he's going through it

3518

02:21:04,550 --> 02:21:02,399

and anybody like him and like yourself

3519

02:21:05,190 --> 02:21:04,560

you know the government knows what they

3520

02:21:07,990 --> 02:21:05,200

know

3521

02:21:08,710 --> 02:21:08,000

if you went through the experience so

3522

02:21:11,670 --> 02:21:08,720

have they

3523

02:21:12,070 --> 02:21:11,680

right that's it that's right that's

3524

02:21:14,790 --> 02:21:12,080

right

3525

02:21:15,990 --> 02:21:14,800

it doesn't get any more clearer to me

3526

02:21:19,590 --> 02:21:16,000

than that

3527

02:21:22,950 --> 02:21:19,600

um i uh i want to get to your last story

3528

02:21:26,469 --> 02:21:22,960

and i know it's late where you are um

3529

02:21:29,510 --> 02:21:26,479

but i've seen what i've seen

3530

02:21:31,270 --> 02:21:29,520

and i've i've got one specific sighting

3531

02:21:33,590 --> 02:21:31,280

that i've had they've all been great but

3532

02:21:36,710 --> 02:21:33,600

one that was pretty crazy

3533

02:21:39,270 --> 02:21:36,720

and i know if i've seen

3534

02:21:40,630 --> 02:21:39,280

that with my friends we saw it together

3535

02:21:43,349 --> 02:21:40,640

lucinda was there

3536

02:21:43,910 --> 02:21:43,359

i've got lucinda's video uh uh that she

3537

02:21:47,830 --> 02:21:43,920

shot

3538

02:21:50,550 --> 02:21:47,840

well anyway if i saw that

3539

02:21:50,870 --> 02:21:50,560

then so is the pentagon right they they

3540

02:21:54,790 --> 02:21:50,880

they

3541

02:21:57,270 --> 02:21:54,800

know what's going on this isn't just my

3542

02:22:00,710 --> 02:21:57,280

thing the government has been on top of

3543

02:22:02,630 --> 02:22:00,720

this for at least 70 years maybe longer

3544

02:22:03,910 --> 02:22:02,640

yeah i think that's right i mean i don't

3545

02:22:06,790 --> 02:22:03,920

think there's anything in the sky that

3546

02:22:11,670 --> 02:22:06,800

they can't track that they can't know

3547

02:22:17,750 --> 02:22:11,680

you know and i i i i i remember

3548

02:22:23,349 --> 02:22:21,750

29 poems 29 palms one of the biggest

3549

02:22:26,230 --> 02:22:23,359

maybe the biggest marine

3550

02:22:26,469 --> 02:22:26,240

installation in the world right that's

3551

02:22:33,510 --> 02:22:26,479

it

3552

02:22:36,630 --> 02:22:33,520

everything is happening at 29 palms

3553

02:22:40,389 --> 02:22:36,640

we know this we're 19 miles away

3554

02:22:43,750 --> 02:22:40,399

and we're watching terry this

3555

02:22:45,510 --> 02:22:43,760

steven spielberg thing going on

3556

02:22:46,870 --> 02:22:45,520

and i'm thinking to myself where are the

3557

02:22:50,710 --> 02:22:46,880

helicopters

3558

02:22:54,630 --> 02:22:50,720

where are the planes there you can see

3559

02:22:55,270 --> 02:22:54,640

you know they know what's going on above

3560

02:22:57,270 --> 02:22:55,280

us

3561

02:22:58,790 --> 02:22:57,280

why aren't they responding why aren't

3562

02:23:01,670 --> 02:22:58,800

they doing anything

3563

02:23:02,950 --> 02:23:01,680

well probably because they can't do

3564

02:23:06,150 --> 02:23:02,960

anything number one

3565

02:23:08,389 --> 02:23:06,160

number two this is just another night in

3566

02:23:11,030 --> 02:23:08,399

joshua tree

3567

02:23:13,190 --> 02:23:11,040

this is just another night to them but

3568

02:23:15,190 --> 02:23:13,200

are they responding to every single

3569

02:23:18,230 --> 02:23:15,200

thing that happens all the time

3570

02:23:21,429 --> 02:23:18,240

probably not and i thought about that

3571

02:23:23,429 --> 02:23:21,439

where where's the military right now as

3572

02:23:25,349 --> 02:23:23,439

we're watching this go down

3573

02:23:27,429 --> 02:23:25,359

got the biggest you know marine base in

3574

02:23:30,790 --> 02:23:27,439

the united states it's right there

3575

02:23:32,469 --> 02:23:30,800

and they don't care you know

3576

02:23:34,710 --> 02:23:32,479

in the you know maybe they don't know

3577

02:23:37,510 --> 02:23:34,720

maybe they don't they maybe they know

3578

02:23:38,950 --> 02:23:37,520

yeah but they don't really know you know

3579

02:23:40,389 --> 02:23:38,960

what i mean yeah yeah yeah don't know

3580

02:23:42,309 --> 02:23:40,399

what you don't know yeah they're over

3581

02:23:45,510 --> 02:23:42,319

there going to their back

3582

02:23:48,870 --> 02:23:45,520

yeah oh man are we gonna scramble stuff

3583

02:23:50,630 --> 02:23:48,880

now are we gonna make a statement to the

3584

02:23:51,349 --> 02:23:50,640

press and have that interpreted as an

3585

02:23:55,190 --> 02:23:51,359

admission

3586

02:23:58,550 --> 02:23:55,200

no again yeah yeah exactly

3587

02:24:00,950 --> 02:23:58,560

so there you go okay uh we've got nine

3588

02:24:03,190 --> 02:24:00,960

eight minutes left let's go to

3589

02:24:06,230 --> 02:24:03,200

experience number three

3590

02:24:08,150 --> 02:24:06,240

oh let me tell you about i got a uh

3591

02:24:09,510 --> 02:24:08,160

email from this you know when i laid

3592

02:24:11,110 --> 02:24:09,520

these out on a spreadsheet you know what

3593

02:24:12,790 --> 02:24:11,120

i found was

3594

02:24:16,309 --> 02:24:12,800

the people that had these most dramatic

3595

02:24:19,429 --> 02:24:16,319

experiences were all over age 50.

3596

02:24:20,790 --> 02:24:19,439

and i just thought that was an odd odd

3597

02:24:24,070 --> 02:24:20,800

bit of

3598

02:24:26,870 --> 02:24:24,080

demographic so 69 year old woman

3599

02:24:27,590 --> 02:24:26,880

from oklahoma gets a hold of me and

3600

02:24:31,910 --> 02:24:27,600

she's a

3601

02:24:33,990 --> 02:24:31,920

nurse anesthetist you know very very uh

3602

02:24:36,230 --> 02:24:34,000

very technical job i mean you got to be

3603

02:24:37,990 --> 02:24:36,240

uh the best of the best to be chosen for

3604

02:24:39,309 --> 02:24:38,000

the nurse anesthetist program because

3605

02:24:41,590 --> 02:24:39,319

you basically do the work of an

3606

02:24:44,150 --> 02:24:41,600

anesthesiologist

3607

02:24:45,190 --> 02:24:44,160

and uh so she's a bright lady and she

3608

02:24:46,950 --> 02:24:45,200

told me about this

3609

02:24:48,469 --> 02:24:46,960

they went to see their grandparents

3610

02:24:51,590 --> 02:24:48,479

their maternal grandparents

3611

02:24:53,190 --> 02:24:51,600

on a farm in oklahoma and at this

3612

02:24:56,309 --> 02:24:53,200

farmhouse

3613

02:24:58,550 --> 02:24:56,319

there was a uh a berm a big

3614

02:24:59,429 --> 02:24:58,560

dirt berm you know what i mean when i

3615

02:25:02,630 --> 02:24:59,439

say berm

3616

02:25:04,230 --> 02:25:02,640

yeah it's like a hill like a like a hill

3617

02:25:06,150 --> 02:25:04,240

yeah that made like a wall that

3618

02:25:07,670 --> 02:25:06,160

separated the front the front of the

3619

02:25:09,110 --> 02:25:07,680

farm from the back of the farm

3620

02:25:10,710 --> 02:25:09,120

sure and it was big enough he could

3621

02:25:12,870 --> 02:25:10,720

drive a tractor on top of it

3622

02:25:14,710 --> 02:25:12,880

now the back of the farm was off limits

3623

02:25:17,190 --> 02:25:14,720

girls couldn't go back there

3624

02:25:18,630 --> 02:25:17,200

but the front yard was just you know

3625

02:25:19,830 --> 02:25:18,640

flowers and garden and

3626

02:25:21,670 --> 02:25:19,840

they could play out there all they

3627

02:25:23,030 --> 02:25:21,680

wanted to and they trusted the girls

3628

02:25:24,070 --> 02:25:23,040

they went there every year they were

3629

02:25:28,550 --> 02:25:24,080

nine

3630

02:25:30,550 --> 02:25:28,560

molly was seven

3631

02:25:32,070 --> 02:25:30,560

and they're out chasing butterflies and

3632

02:25:33,429 --> 02:25:32,080

having a good time doing what little

3633

02:25:36,950 --> 02:25:33,439

girls do

3634

02:25:39,270 --> 02:25:36,960

and julia says that she heard calliope

3635

02:25:43,590 --> 02:25:39,280

music

3636

02:25:45,030 --> 02:25:43,600

and you know like a like a circus

3637

02:25:47,830 --> 02:25:45,040

and they [h__h] their heads and they're

3638

02:25:48,950 --> 02:25:47,840

listening and they're like oh boy a

3639

02:25:51,349 --> 02:25:48,960

circus

3640

02:25:53,030 --> 02:25:51,359

well you know back in the day their has

3641

02:25:54,870 --> 02:25:53,040

traveled like a circuit and went around

3642

02:25:58,389 --> 02:25:54,880

from town to town

3643

02:26:00,070 --> 02:25:58,399

and but no but the music of course was

3644

02:26:01,670 --> 02:26:00,080

coming from the opposite side of the

3645

02:26:03,830 --> 02:26:01,680

berm

3646

02:26:05,110 --> 02:26:03,840

so she says you know grandpa says we

3647

02:26:05,670 --> 02:26:05,120

can't go on the opposite side of the

3648

02:26:08,230 --> 02:26:05,680

berm

3649

02:26:09,750 --> 02:26:08,240

you know uh julia cautions her younger

3650

02:26:11,110 --> 02:26:09,760

sister and her younger sister comes up

3651
02:26:12,630 --> 02:26:11,120
with a great lunch

3652
02:26:15,190 --> 02:26:12,640
molly would have made a great lawyer she

3653
02:26:17,190 --> 02:26:15,200
said yeah we can't go on the other side

3654
02:26:19,429 --> 02:26:17,200
but we could stand on top and look over

3655
02:26:23,110 --> 02:26:19,439
that wouldn't be uh that wouldn't be uh

3656
02:26:26,630 --> 02:26:23,120
you know that's inbounds that's inbounds

3657
02:26:28,630 --> 02:26:26,640
sure yeah okay so they did

3658
02:26:30,469 --> 02:26:28,640
and you know this is this is so much

3659
02:26:31,750 --> 02:26:30,479
like christmas store i kind of paired up

3660
02:26:34,950 --> 02:26:31,760
with that story

3661
02:26:36,309 --> 02:26:34,960
because of the similarities here

3662
02:26:38,150 --> 02:26:36,319
and when there was there's a similarity

3663
02:26:41,510 --> 02:26:38,160

runs through all of them but she

3664

02:26:44,070 --> 02:26:41,520

and her sister um

3665

02:26:45,910 --> 02:26:44,080

saw what they took to be like a

3666

02:26:47,590 --> 02:26:45,920

merry-go-round carousel whatever name

3667

02:26:47,990 --> 02:26:47,600

you have for it a carnival ride with

3668

02:26:50,710 --> 02:26:48,000

horses

3669

02:26:52,230 --> 02:26:50,720

that go up and down and the thing spins

3670

02:26:53,590 --> 02:26:52,240

but she said this thing looked like the

3671

02:26:55,830 --> 02:26:53,600

horses were alive

3672

02:26:58,070 --> 02:26:55,840

and it was spinning like way faster than

3673

02:26:59,750 --> 02:26:58,080

anybody could get on or get off

3674

02:27:01,429 --> 02:26:59,760

and that the thing was about four feet

3675

02:27:04,230 --> 02:27:01,439

off the ground because she could see

3676

02:27:06,469 --> 02:27:04,240

that it cast a shadow

3677

02:27:07,830 --> 02:27:06,479

underneath and it was just to the right

3678

02:27:09,110 --> 02:27:07,840

of the farm that's one of the reasons

3679

02:27:09,910 --> 02:27:09,120

they were they couldn't go back there

3680

02:27:11,910 --> 02:27:09,920

was there was

3681

02:27:13,190 --> 02:27:11,920

this farm pond that was 12 feet deep

3682

02:27:14,550 --> 02:27:13,200

they were afraid the girls would go back

3683

02:27:16,630 --> 02:27:14,560

there and stumble in the water and not

3684

02:27:19,510 --> 02:27:16,640

come out

3685

02:27:21,429 --> 02:27:19,520

so they she said that she and her sister

3686

02:27:22,070 --> 02:27:21,439

molly laid down on the grass and held

3687

02:27:23,750 --> 02:27:22,080

hands

3688

02:27:26,870 --> 02:27:23,760

and watched this thing for a minute or

3689

02:27:29,990 --> 02:27:26,880

two and then they blacked out

3690

02:27:32,790 --> 02:27:30,000

well they didn't know wherever they

3691

02:27:34,790 --> 02:27:32,800

went grandma and mom came out to get

3692

02:27:36,550 --> 02:27:34,800

bring the girls in for lunch

3693

02:27:38,150 --> 02:27:36,560

and there's no girls they can't find

3694

02:27:40,870 --> 02:27:38,160

them

3695

02:27:43,990 --> 02:27:40,880

and they call neighbors they call the

3696

02:27:45,750 --> 02:27:44,000

grandpa calls the vfw hall they get you

3697

02:27:48,070 --> 02:27:45,760

know people out there searching

3698

02:27:50,070 --> 02:27:48,080

and uh finally the sheriff gets involved

3699

02:27:52,790 --> 02:27:50,080

because these girls are missing

3700

02:27:54,710 --> 02:27:52,800

and four hours pass and they got a guy

3701
02:27:56,790 --> 02:27:54,720
in a john boat two guys in a john boat

3702
02:27:57,270 --> 02:27:56,800
with these long poles stirring up the

3703
02:27:59,910 --> 02:27:57,280
water

3704
02:28:01,429 --> 02:27:59,920
to see if anything floats to the top and

3705
02:28:01,990 --> 02:28:01,439
they're terrified these girl girls have

3706
02:28:05,670 --> 02:28:02,000
drowned

3707
02:28:08,389 --> 02:28:05,680
right right and one of the boatmen

3708
02:28:10,070 --> 02:28:08,399
happened to look toward the shore and he

3709
02:28:11,429 --> 02:28:10,080
said he didn't see them then he looked

3710
02:28:12,710 --> 02:28:11,439
down and he looked up and they were

3711
02:28:14,630 --> 02:28:12,720
there

3712
02:28:16,150 --> 02:28:14,640
and he saw the two girls laying on the

3713
02:28:20,950 --> 02:28:16,160

side of the berm in the grass

3714

02:28:23,110 --> 02:28:20,960

holding hands and they were asleep

3715

02:28:24,309 --> 02:28:23,120

so they went over and of course

3716

02:28:25,750 --> 02:28:24,319

everybody is

3717

02:28:28,550 --> 02:28:25,760

delighted that they're happy and they're

3718

02:28:32,230 --> 02:28:28,560

safe um

3719

02:28:34,230 --> 02:28:32,240

and i'll move forward uh julia said that

3720

02:28:36,790 --> 02:28:34,240

this thing changed their lives

3721

02:28:37,510 --> 02:28:36,800

and what happened was is that she was

3722

02:28:41,750 --> 02:28:37,520

she was always

3723

02:28:44,630 --> 02:28:41,760

very uh she struggled with math

3724

02:28:46,550 --> 02:28:44,640

as a subject it was just tough for her

3725

02:28:49,830 --> 02:28:46,560

she went back to school

3726

02:28:50,230 --> 02:28:49,840

and started with fractions and she said

3727

02:28:52,630 --> 02:28:50,240

it was

3728

02:28:53,510 --> 02:28:52,640

piece of cake no problem her she went

3729

02:28:57,349 --> 02:28:53,520

from a solid c

3730

02:28:59,990 --> 02:28:57,359

student to an a plus student you know

3731

02:29:01,830 --> 02:29:00,000

and she said i don't understand she said

3732

02:29:03,910 --> 02:29:01,840

i never had a grasp of mathematics but

3733

02:29:08,150 --> 02:29:03,920

after this event for some reason

3734

02:29:10,950 --> 02:29:08,160

it makes sense to me numbers make sense

3735

02:29:11,830 --> 02:29:10,960

but molly her seven-year-old two years

3736

02:29:14,790 --> 02:29:11,840

difference

3737

02:29:15,670 --> 02:29:14,800

julia was nine molly was seven molly on

3738

02:29:18,790 --> 02:29:15,680

the other hand

3739

02:29:22,070 --> 02:29:18,800

had behavioral issues and

3740

02:29:24,070 --> 02:29:22,080

uh fell into depression then had uh by

3741

02:29:25,110 --> 02:29:24,080

those diagnosis being bipolar had a

3742

02:29:28,309 --> 02:29:25,120

string of failed

3743

02:29:29,190 --> 02:29:28,319

relationships and she said you know it's

3744

02:29:31,030 --> 02:29:29,200

funny that

3745

02:29:33,349 --> 02:29:31,040

i could never talk to molly about this

3746

02:29:35,190 --> 02:29:33,359

topic she would not talk about it and i

3747

02:29:36,389 --> 02:29:35,200

didn't want to talk about it but really

3748

02:29:38,070 --> 02:29:36,399

i felt like we needed to have a

3749

02:29:39,349 --> 02:29:38,080

conversation because of all these years

3750

02:29:41,670 --> 02:29:39,359

that have passed

3751

02:29:43,750 --> 02:29:41,680

well molly three years ago four years

3752

02:29:46,870 --> 02:29:43,760

ago now

3753

02:29:48,950 --> 02:29:46,880

was terminally ill with breast cancer so

3754

02:29:51,429 --> 02:29:48,960

even though they weren't closest sisters

3755

02:29:53,270 --> 02:29:51,439

she took a family medical leave act took

3756

02:29:53,750 --> 02:29:53,280

time and went to tennessee where molly

3757

02:29:58,630 --> 02:29:53,760

was

3758

02:30:03,030 --> 02:30:01,590

she said that they had you know nice

3759

02:30:05,590 --> 02:30:03,040

conversation

3760

02:30:07,670 --> 02:30:05,600

you know one of the nicest they've had

3761

02:30:09,830 --> 02:30:07,680

since adulthood

3762

02:30:11,830 --> 02:30:09,840

and julia asked her can we talk about

3763

02:30:15,030 --> 02:30:11,840

what happened at grandma and grandpa's

3764

02:30:16,230 --> 02:30:15,040

that summer and molly said no and turned

3765

02:30:19,190 --> 02:30:16,240

her head to the wall

3766

02:30:21,030 --> 02:30:19,200

turned her face away died the next day

3767

02:30:24,389 --> 02:30:21,040

and would never discuss

3768

02:30:25,510 --> 02:30:24,399

what happened um because julia's in that

3769

02:30:27,349 --> 02:30:25,520

spot where so many people

3770

02:30:28,790 --> 02:30:27,359

are you know she's had four hours of

3771

02:30:30,389 --> 02:30:28,800

missing time she doesn't know what

3772

02:30:33,030 --> 02:30:30,399

happened to her

3773

02:30:34,630 --> 02:30:33,040

you know her and said you know if you

3774

02:30:36,550 --> 02:30:34,640

want regression she's like look you know

3775

02:30:39,510 --> 02:30:36,560

i work in the medical community i

3776

02:30:42,389 --> 02:30:39,520

i could get regressed if i wanted to but

3777

02:30:45,670 --> 02:30:42,399

she says i'm afraid to

3778

02:30:48,309 --> 02:30:45,680

and did you um that's incredible

3779

02:30:50,870 --> 02:30:48,319

i don't i want to stay on this we're out

3780

02:30:52,710 --> 02:30:50,880

of time can i keep you up

3781

02:30:55,510 --> 02:30:52,720

sure you don't have to go you don't have

3782

02:31:00,309 --> 02:30:55,520

to play golf in the morning

3783

02:31:04,790 --> 02:31:00,319

no yeah

3784

02:31:08,950 --> 02:31:07,429

when i heard the description of

3785

02:31:10,950 --> 02:31:08,960

something told me carnival

3786

02:31:13,030 --> 02:31:10,960

right they were gonna see something like

3787

02:31:16,389 --> 02:31:13,040

that but

3788

02:31:19,670 --> 02:31:16,399

it doesn't feel carnival-ish

3789

02:31:25,270 --> 02:31:19,680

to me that's what they saw

3790

02:31:29,190 --> 02:31:25,280

right but it feels flying saucer-ish-ish

3791

02:31:32,790 --> 02:31:29,200

to me sure does right right right

3792

02:31:36,070 --> 02:31:32,800

now they they're going to identify it as

3793

02:31:38,550 --> 02:31:36,080

a merry-go-round all right they're

3794

02:31:40,309 --> 02:31:38,560

they're nine and seven years old and and

3795

02:31:41,190 --> 02:31:40,319

they they think that they've heard this

3796

02:31:44,790 --> 02:31:41,200

music

3797

02:31:46,150 --> 02:31:44,800

they've already you know imagined what

3798

02:31:48,150 --> 02:31:46,160

they were going to see by the time they

3799

02:31:52,150 --> 02:31:48,160

got to the top of the berm

3800

02:31:56,469 --> 02:31:52,160

but a floating floating mirror go around

3801
02:32:14,710 --> 02:31:56,479
is is probably not what they saw was it

3802
02:32:18,309 --> 02:32:16,469
and she had a placemat in front of her

3803
02:32:19,830 --> 02:32:18,319
and i said can you draw for me what you

3804
02:32:23,750 --> 02:32:19,840
saw

3805
02:32:23,990 --> 02:32:23,760
anything like a merry-go-round it looked

3806
02:32:29,110 --> 02:32:24,000
like

3807
02:32:30,710 --> 02:32:29,120
and i said well you know what was up

3808
02:32:32,389 --> 02:32:30,720
here and she showed

3809
02:32:34,389 --> 02:32:32,399
you know there were lights all along the

3810
02:32:35,510 --> 02:32:34,399
rim of it but it didn't look like a

3811
02:32:37,110 --> 02:32:35,520
carnival ride to me

3812
02:32:38,389 --> 02:32:37,120
it looked like something else but i

3813
02:32:40,070 --> 02:32:38,399

guess you know when you're seven and

3814

02:32:42,710 --> 02:32:40,080

nine years old

3815

02:32:44,710 --> 02:32:42,720

and you hear the calliope music uh just

3816

02:32:45,750 --> 02:32:44,720

like you know i had these monkeys appear

3817

02:32:48,550 --> 02:32:45,760

to me people

3818

02:32:50,230 --> 02:32:48,560

they've seen uh you know one kid saw a

3819

02:32:52,630 --> 02:32:50,240

walking talking raccoon

3820

02:32:53,990 --> 02:32:52,640

in his room glowing orbs disney

3821

02:32:55,510 --> 02:32:54,000

characters

3822

02:32:57,190 --> 02:32:55,520

people see all kinds of stuff because i

3823

02:32:57,590 --> 02:32:57,200

think they can they can show themselves

3824

02:32:59,590 --> 02:32:57,600

to us

3825

02:33:01,030 --> 02:32:59,600

in a way that will seem as both most

3826

02:33:02,870 --> 02:33:01,040

most benign

3827

02:33:04,550 --> 02:33:02,880

and for these two little girls seeing

3828

02:33:06,150 --> 02:33:04,560

this as a carnival ride must have been

3829

02:33:07,750 --> 02:33:06,160

the most benign thing that they could

3830

02:33:11,110 --> 02:33:07,760

think of

3831

02:33:12,389 --> 02:33:11,120

and uh well your body yeah your mind's

3832

02:33:17,510 --> 02:33:12,399

gonna work

3833

02:33:21,110 --> 02:33:17,520

doesn't want you to snap

3834

02:33:23,270 --> 02:33:21,120

right it's gonna go into protection mode

3835

02:33:24,150 --> 02:33:23,280

i think that's absolutely spot on yeah

3836

02:33:26,389 --> 02:33:24,160

yeah yeah

3837

02:33:27,910 --> 02:33:26,399

it's more than a seven or nine year old

3838

02:33:31,190 --> 02:33:27,920

can process

3839

02:33:34,710 --> 02:33:31,200

absolutely absolutely um

3840

02:33:37,990 --> 02:33:34,720

the other part about this um is

3841

02:33:40,309 --> 02:33:38,000

the regression side of it um

3842

02:33:42,630 --> 02:33:40,319

have you had a session or two with

3843

02:33:46,230 --> 02:33:42,640

yvonne

3844

02:33:48,870 --> 02:33:46,240

i have not we've talked about it um

3845

02:33:50,630 --> 02:33:48,880

i did have a session uh not with yvonne

3846

02:33:52,389 --> 02:33:50,640

but my best friend is a psychiatrist

3847

02:33:55,110 --> 02:33:52,399

he's a board-certified psychiatrist has

3848

02:33:58,309 --> 02:33:55,120

a practice here in dallas

3849

02:33:59,270 --> 02:33:58,319

and i met the guy believe it or not at a

3850

02:34:01,110 --> 02:33:59,280

ufo meeting

3851

02:34:02,469 --> 02:34:01,120

up in grapevine they asked me to come up

3852

02:34:06,150 --> 02:34:02,479

there and speak

3853

02:34:09,670 --> 02:34:06,160

uh mid-2018 uh and i met him

3854

02:34:10,550 --> 02:34:09,680

and uh i asked him i said well you know

3855

02:34:14,309 --> 02:34:10,560

what's a

3856

02:34:15,910 --> 02:34:14,319

know well but you're interested if you

3857

02:34:16,870 --> 02:34:15,920

had an experience he says no but you

3858

02:34:18,550 --> 02:34:16,880

know he's

3859

02:34:20,630 --> 02:34:18,560

so when he was trained in medical school

3860

02:34:21,990 --> 02:34:20,640

that they taught him that

3861

02:34:23,429 --> 02:34:22,000

you know people come forward and say

3862

02:34:25,349 --> 02:34:23,439

that they've been abducted or that they

3863

02:34:26,070 --> 02:34:25,359

saw a ufo or been aboard a craft or

3864

02:34:28,870 --> 02:34:26,080

something

3865

02:34:30,070 --> 02:34:28,880

that's that that's delusional and that

3866

02:34:32,150 --> 02:34:30,080

you know you need to look for an

3867

02:34:33,429 --> 02:34:32,160

underlying psychopathy or some type of

3868

02:34:36,309 --> 02:34:33,439

behavioral issue

3869

02:34:37,990 --> 02:34:36,319

or a personality disorder and he said he

3870

02:34:40,389 --> 02:34:38,000

had people come forward to him and tell

3871

02:34:43,429 --> 02:34:40,399

him these amazing stories and then

3872

02:34:44,950 --> 02:34:43,439

when he went through the diagnosis phase

3873

02:34:47,429 --> 02:34:44,960

he could find nothing wrong with these

3874

02:34:49,750 --> 02:34:47,439

people they were absolutely insane and

3875

02:34:51,190 --> 02:34:49,760

sound mentally sound as they could be

3876

02:34:52,870 --> 02:34:51,200

but they claimed to have these amazing

3877

02:34:55,590 --> 02:34:52,880

experiences so he thought you know what

3878

02:34:57,270 --> 02:34:55,600

there's got to be something to this

3879

02:34:59,190 --> 02:34:57,280

and that's what started him on the path

3880

02:35:02,389 --> 02:34:59,200

of going to

3881

02:35:03,510 --> 02:35:02,399

mufon meetings and uh talking to other

3882

02:35:07,110 --> 02:35:03,520

experiencers

3883

02:35:08,590 --> 02:35:07,120

and he offered my question to him was i

3884

02:35:11,030 --> 02:35:08,600

i don't know if i'm ready to go back to

3885

02:35:14,309 --> 02:35:11,040

1977 and i kind of want to

3886

02:35:15,670 --> 02:35:14,319

have yvonne do that for me um

3887

02:35:17,750 --> 02:35:15,680

but i said you know what i wouldn't mind

3888

02:35:21,670 --> 02:35:17,760

knowing of 2019

3889

02:35:24,150 --> 02:35:21,680

when my uh you know my iphone registered

3890

02:35:26,389 --> 02:35:24,160

60 feet above the ground

3891

02:35:27,190 --> 02:35:26,399

and he said yeah we can do that you know

3892

02:35:29,429 --> 02:35:27,200

i i

3893

02:35:31,030 --> 02:35:29,439

not been hypnotized since the osi did it

3894

02:35:34,070 --> 02:35:31,040

in 1977

3895

02:35:38,830 --> 02:35:34,080

so um but you were okay with it

3896

02:35:49,910 --> 02:35:38,840

well you approached him so yeah okay

3897

02:35:55,349 --> 02:35:52,950

um but i finally got there

3898

02:35:56,710 --> 02:35:55,359

i finally got in that zone it's a weird

3899

02:36:00,550 --> 02:35:56,720

place

3900

02:36:02,389 --> 02:36:00,560

and you know he he

3901
02:36:03,590 --> 02:36:02,399
asked me to go back and said i want you

3902
02:36:07,270 --> 02:36:03,600
know i want to take you back

3903
02:36:09,429 --> 02:36:07,280
to you know it's 5 a.m

3904
02:36:11,429 --> 02:36:09,439
you're asleep and where you at i said

3905
02:36:14,630 --> 02:36:11,439
i'm with my wife

3906
02:36:19,030 --> 02:36:14,640
and he says and something happens at 5

3907
02:36:22,150 --> 02:36:19,040
23 and i said yeah

3908
02:36:23,750 --> 02:36:22,160
and i said i went up

3909
02:36:25,349 --> 02:36:23,760
and he said yeah but there's a ceiling

3910
02:36:27,110 --> 02:36:25,359
above your head and a roof

3911
02:36:29,030 --> 02:36:27,120
and rafters that you'd have to go

3912
02:36:34,150 --> 02:36:29,040
through

3913
02:36:36,309 --> 02:36:34,160

i know this sounds crazy but this is

3914

02:36:37,270 --> 02:36:36,319

what i said under hypnosis i popped

3915

02:36:40,950 --> 02:36:37,280

through

3916

02:36:42,710 --> 02:36:40,960

on the other side outside and i remember

3917

02:36:44,309 --> 02:36:42,720

thinking how it was just breaking dawn

3918

02:36:47,030 --> 02:36:44,319

and i remember thinking how beautiful it

3919

02:36:50,230 --> 02:36:47,040

was outside

3920

02:36:53,349 --> 02:36:50,240

and above me was a saucer

3921

02:36:55,190 --> 02:36:53,359

and it had a elliptical opening

3922

02:36:57,510 --> 02:36:55,200

underneath that opened like a camera

3923

02:37:01,349 --> 02:36:57,520

lens

3924

02:37:04,630 --> 02:37:01,359

and it sucked me up toward that and

3925

02:37:05,110 --> 02:37:04,640

that's when because of my heart problems

3926

02:37:07,190 --> 02:37:05,120

he

3927

02:37:08,550 --> 02:37:07,200

monitored my blood pressure and and said

3928

02:37:10,710 --> 02:37:08,560

you know well

3929

02:37:11,670 --> 02:37:10,720

we'll have to finish this uh another

3930

02:37:13,349 --> 02:37:11,680

time that's

3931

02:37:15,110 --> 02:37:13,359

this was an hour and a half process to

3932

02:37:18,389 --> 02:37:15,120

get to this point right right

3933

02:37:21,429 --> 02:37:18,399

right and uh

3934

02:37:23,110 --> 02:37:21,439

i i can see that now in my mind's eye as

3935

02:37:24,630 --> 02:37:23,120

a real memory not as something planned

3936

02:37:27,110 --> 02:37:24,640

but there's a real memory i can see that

3937

02:37:28,389 --> 02:37:27,120

in my mind's eye and remember it

3938

02:37:30,389 --> 02:37:28,399

and but i want to know what happened

3939

02:37:32,870 --> 02:37:30,399

when i was in there

3940

02:37:34,150 --> 02:37:32,880

what they did to me if anything man

3941

02:37:37,429 --> 02:37:34,160

you're such a tease

3942

02:37:40,870 --> 02:37:37,439

terry you took us right there

3943

02:37:43,510 --> 02:37:40,880

were you um uh uh since you can

3944

02:37:44,309 --> 02:37:43,520

remember this as a conscious memory were

3945

02:37:48,550 --> 02:37:44,319

you

3946

02:37:51,510 --> 02:37:48,560

back and

3947

02:37:53,190 --> 02:37:51,520

what position were you in i was on my

3948

02:37:56,150 --> 02:37:53,200

back just like i was in bed

3949

02:37:57,190 --> 02:37:56,160

right my earbuds were in my pocket now

3950

02:37:59,590 --> 02:37:57,200

what's interesting is

3951

02:38:01,910 --> 02:37:59,600

i also kept i have a long cord and

3952

02:38:04,710 --> 02:38:01,920

because the battery in the iphone so bad

3953

02:38:06,790 --> 02:38:04,720

i kept it plugged into a charger right

3954

02:38:09,349 --> 02:38:06,800

which is no problem you know

3955

02:38:10,550 --> 02:38:09,359

um but the charger had been pulled out

3956

02:38:14,150 --> 02:38:10,560

of the outlet

3957

02:38:17,590 --> 02:38:14,160

and it's dangling underneath me

3958

02:38:21,000 --> 02:38:17,600

right the little charger adapter

3959

02:38:25,110 --> 02:38:21,010

thing yes correct the usb plugs yeah

3960

02:38:29,270 --> 02:38:27,429

wow so i remember that i remember i

3961

02:38:30,790 --> 02:38:29,280

remember that it was absolutely gorgeous

3962

02:38:33,510 --> 02:38:30,800

outside

3963

02:38:37,750 --> 02:38:33,520

can you remember do you remember what uh

3964

02:38:43,670 --> 02:38:41,110

it was um i have a picture

3965

02:38:46,389 --> 02:38:43,680

i have a picture of a saucer i think i

3966

02:38:49,750 --> 02:38:46,399

put it in the back of the red book

3967

02:38:51,750 --> 02:38:49,760

that i took um yeah it's on the very

3968

02:38:52,070 --> 02:38:51,760

last page but you can't see it really

3969

02:38:55,030 --> 02:38:52,080

well

3970

02:38:59,590 --> 02:38:55,040

it's too pixelated it's on 372 it's the

3971

02:38:59,600 --> 02:39:04,389

this was about 16

3972

02:39:09,110 --> 02:39:06,070

little less than two weeks after the

3973

02:39:11,990 --> 02:39:09,120

event in 2019

3974

02:39:15,349 --> 02:39:12,000

i uh came home from a doctor's visit in

3975

02:39:17,429 --> 02:39:15,359

plano and i had this thing following me

3976

02:39:19,670 --> 02:39:17,439

i could see a black smudge in the sky

3977

02:39:21,990 --> 02:39:19,680

following my car

3978

02:39:24,870 --> 02:39:22,000

and i pulled into my driveway and this

3979

02:39:28,630 --> 02:39:24,880

was april 29 2019

3980

02:39:32,469 --> 02:39:28,640

and as i pull in right over my house

3981

02:39:34,230 --> 02:39:32,479

is this saucer and it's it's

3982

02:39:37,429 --> 02:39:34,240

silver on top and it glints in the

3983

02:39:40,630 --> 02:39:37,439

sunshine and the underneath is black

3984

02:39:43,429 --> 02:39:40,640

that's the thing i think that took me

3985

02:39:45,349 --> 02:39:43,439

and i got a picture of it and it was i

3986

02:39:48,070 --> 02:39:45,359

got pictures of it from my car that are

3987

02:39:51,670 --> 02:39:48,080

blurred because it was moving

3988

02:39:52,309 --> 02:39:51,680

but it stood dead still right over my

3989

02:39:56,469 --> 02:39:52,319

house

3990

02:39:57,750 --> 02:39:56,479

and i got a decent picture of it and uh

3991

02:39:59,830 --> 02:39:57,760

i'm happy to have it that's where i

3992

02:40:01,590 --> 02:39:59,840

think i went and i don't know what the

3993

02:40:04,870 --> 02:40:01,600

purpose for it coming back

3994

02:40:06,469 --> 02:40:04,880

and i don't know was that their way of

3995

02:40:10,070 --> 02:40:06,479

saying yeah it was us

3996

02:40:13,269 --> 02:40:10,080

um that's all i can think

3997

02:40:15,830 --> 02:40:13,279

when uh you and i uh

3998

02:40:16,870 --> 02:40:15,840

got together with rita and lucinda and

3999

02:40:18,790 --> 02:40:16,880

and matt

4000

02:40:20,230 --> 02:40:18,800

and and the rest of our friends james

4001

02:40:24,389 --> 02:40:20,240

was there yes

4002

02:40:26,309 --> 02:40:24,399

um there was a lady uh barbara

4003

02:40:27,910 --> 02:40:26,319

who was uh sitting next to me at the

4004

02:40:29,349 --> 02:40:27,920

table as you remember you were sitting

4005

02:40:32,630 --> 02:40:29,359

across from me

4006

02:40:34,870 --> 02:40:32,640

and and shh

4007

02:40:36,230 --> 02:40:34,880

but you know who she is but anyway i'm

4008

02:40:41,190 --> 02:40:36,240

saying to the audience

4009

02:40:44,790 --> 02:40:41,200

she's german i'm going to guess

4010

02:40:47,190 --> 02:40:44,800

she's got to be 70 75

4011

02:40:48,550 --> 02:40:47,200

that's exactly what i'd say yeah yeah 70

4012

02:40:51,590 --> 02:40:48,560

75

4013

02:40:55,349 --> 02:40:51,600

who looked at me deadpan in my eyeballs

4014

02:40:58,870 --> 02:40:55,359

and told me that she has had

4015

02:41:02,230 --> 02:40:58,880

contact since she was a little girl

4016

02:41:05,830 --> 02:41:02,240

and that this has been a lifelong

4017

02:41:09,910 --> 02:41:05,840

series of contact experiences

4018

02:41:12,630 --> 02:41:09,920

and this is the thing uh for me

4019

02:41:13,910 --> 02:41:12,640

first off she's german she's got the

4020

02:41:16,950 --> 02:41:13,920

german accent

4021

02:41:18,550 --> 02:41:16,960

so immediately she's telling the truth

4022

02:41:21,269 --> 02:41:18,560

right

4023

02:41:21,910 --> 02:41:21,279

there's a certain thing but but coming

4024

02:41:25,030 --> 02:41:21,920

from her

4025

02:41:27,590 --> 02:41:25,040

age and the way that

4026

02:41:29,030 --> 02:41:27,600

uh when she says to you and she's

4027

02:41:31,670 --> 02:41:29,040

looking at you she said

4028

02:41:33,910 --> 02:41:31,680

these experiences are real and this has

4029

02:41:37,590 --> 02:41:33,920

been happening to me my whole life and

4030

02:41:40,389 --> 02:41:37,600

and you know once my husband died

4031

02:41:41,830 --> 02:41:40,399

and i i was able to sell the house i

4032

02:41:44,870 --> 02:41:41,840

wanted to come to the united states and

4033

02:41:47,110 --> 02:41:44,880

meet other experiencers and other people

4034

02:41:48,150 --> 02:41:47,120

that i could share all of this with and

4035

02:41:51,750 --> 02:41:48,160

she

4036

02:41:53,510 --> 02:41:51,760

myself

4037

02:41:57,590 --> 02:41:53,520

terry just as you were just saying right

4038

02:42:01,429 --> 02:41:57,600

there it doesn't get any better for me

4039

02:42:04,309 --> 02:42:01,439

to hear somebody of her age

4040

02:42:05,510 --> 02:42:04,319

right to share this with me because it's

4041

02:42:07,429 --> 02:42:05,520

like the best

4042

02:42:09,030 --> 02:42:07,439

the best witness that you can have it's

4043

02:42:11,670 --> 02:42:09,040

the best testimony

4044

02:42:12,550 --> 02:42:11,680

that you can have isn't it it you know

4045

02:42:15,349 --> 02:42:12,560

it sure is

4046

02:42:15,910 --> 02:42:15,359

and i mean you can talk to her and uh

4047

02:42:19,030 --> 02:42:15,920

she is

4048

02:42:23,190 --> 02:42:19,040

incredible

4049

02:42:25,190 --> 02:42:23,200

know we've communicated for years i

4050

02:42:27,990 --> 02:42:25,200

think the world of her she's just such a

4051
02:42:29,990 --> 02:42:28,000
beautiful person uh and we have so many

4052
02:42:33,030 --> 02:42:30,000
things in common that we share

4053
02:42:33,830 --> 02:42:33,040
you know and uh like i said before you

4054
02:42:35,750 --> 02:42:33,840
know what what

4055
02:42:37,670 --> 02:42:35,760
70 80 year old woman makes up a fairy

4056
02:42:39,670 --> 02:42:37,680
tale that just doesn't happen

4057
02:42:43,269 --> 02:42:39,680
you know it just doesn't happen how

4058
02:42:45,670 --> 02:42:43,279
strange was it that she knew my brother

4059
02:42:47,110 --> 02:42:45,680
oh was that was that was that was that

4060
02:42:48,870 --> 02:42:47,120
crazy town

4061
02:42:54,710 --> 02:42:48,880
you know i was raised putting that whole

4062
02:42:57,670 --> 02:42:54,720
thing together your brother's danny

4063
02:42:59,910 --> 02:42:57,680

holy crap you should see the uh the text

4064

02:43:03,429 --> 02:42:59,920

uh that i got from my brother

4065

02:43:06,710 --> 02:43:03,439

uh he goes uh barbara came by to say hi

4066

02:43:09,190 --> 02:43:06,720

today that's all it was

4067

02:43:10,469 --> 02:43:09,200

right that's all it was but i can only

4068

02:43:13,429 --> 02:43:10,479

imagine

4069

02:43:14,389 --> 02:43:13,439

what went through his mind uh with all

4070

02:43:17,349 --> 02:43:14,399

of this

4071

02:43:19,110 --> 02:43:17,359

what a small world what a small world

4072

02:43:20,230 --> 02:43:19,120

way beyond that that is not a

4073

02:43:23,590 --> 02:43:20,240

coincidence

4074

02:43:26,630 --> 02:43:23,600

that she was there at that table

4075

02:43:27,510 --> 02:43:26,640

us that night and that she knew my

4076
02:43:30,309 --> 02:43:27,520
brother

4077
02:43:31,429 --> 02:43:30,319
this is uh there's 375 million people in

4078
02:43:33,590 --> 02:43:31,439
this country

4079
02:43:34,469 --> 02:43:33,600
and for her and i to be sitting next to

4080
02:43:36,469 --> 02:43:34,479
each other

4081
02:43:37,910 --> 02:43:36,479
at that moment and have that happen

4082
02:43:41,030 --> 02:43:37,920
that's strange stuff

4083
02:43:42,630 --> 02:43:41,040
and i enjoy it when it happens yeah you

4084
02:43:45,750 --> 02:43:42,640
were you were keeping an appointment

4085
02:43:47,750 --> 02:43:45,760
and you were right on time it was crazy

4086
02:43:49,269 --> 02:43:47,760
i still can't get over it i still can't

4087
02:43:51,429 --> 02:43:49,279
get over it um

4088
02:43:53,269 --> 02:43:51,439

okay so what is next for you what's

4089

02:43:56,790 --> 02:43:53,279

going on

4090

02:43:57,190 --> 02:43:56,800

i'm writing a third book and it's called

4091

02:44:07,429 --> 02:43:57,200

uh

4092

02:44:07,990 --> 02:44:07,439

you got my attention yeah you know what

4093

02:44:09,349 --> 02:44:08,000

uh

4094

02:44:11,110 --> 02:44:09,359

i don't know if you've ever heard of the

4095

02:44:13,429 --> 02:44:11,120

expression go tell the bees

4096

02:44:15,349 --> 02:44:13,439

no i haven't i haven't i got exposed to

4097

02:44:18,630 --> 02:44:15,359

it it originally

4098

02:44:21,269 --> 02:44:18,640

began in england and scotland ireland

4099

02:44:23,269 --> 02:44:21,279

and came across to uh when people

4100

02:44:24,790 --> 02:44:23,279

migrated here and became kind of an

4101

02:44:27,910 --> 02:44:24,800

appalachian thing and still

4102

02:44:28,469 --> 02:44:27,920

is and when i was age eight i went down

4103

02:44:31,990 --> 02:44:28,479

to

4104

02:44:34,630 --> 02:44:32,000

uh arkansas where my grandparents

4105

02:44:36,309 --> 02:44:34,640

lived and my gran my grandfather passed

4106

02:44:39,110 --> 02:44:36,319

away went down for his funeral

4107

02:44:39,429 --> 02:44:39,120

and i'm eight years old right and i'm in

4108

02:44:42,710 --> 02:44:39,439

the

4109

02:44:44,070 --> 02:44:42,720

and my

4110

02:44:46,710 --> 02:44:44,080

my folks are out picking up another

4111

02:44:48,790 --> 02:44:46,720

cousin or something so it's just me

4112

02:44:50,150 --> 02:44:48,800

grandma aunts and uncles in the kitchen

4113

02:44:52,309 --> 02:44:50,160

and they're talking about who's gonna

4114

02:44:54,070 --> 02:44:52,319

tell the bees

4115

02:44:56,070 --> 02:44:54,080

and grandma says well that's my job i

4116

02:44:58,710 --> 02:44:56,080

should do that

4117

02:44:59,349 --> 02:44:58,720

so we piled in uncle ray's big 59

4118

02:45:01,990 --> 02:44:59,359

cadillac

4119

02:45:02,950 --> 02:45:02,000

and we drive down to buy the barn at the

4120

02:45:06,550 --> 02:45:02,960

side of the field

4121

02:45:10,070 --> 02:45:06,560

where they have like 15 beehives

4122

02:45:13,349 --> 02:45:10,080

and this custom goes back you know

4123

02:45:16,590 --> 02:45:13,359

if you if you google john

4124

02:45:21,030 --> 02:45:16,600

zepka z-e-p-k-a

4125

02:45:24,469 --> 02:45:21,040

1956 you'll find an example of this

4126

02:45:27,510 --> 02:45:24,479

um if you don't tell the bees

4127

02:45:29,830 --> 02:45:27,520

they will they'll either die

4128

02:45:31,269 --> 02:45:29,840

or the the the they'll move away from

4129

02:45:34,870 --> 02:45:31,279

the hive they'll go somewhere else

4130

02:45:35,990 --> 02:45:34,880

relocate so she took these black pieces

4131

02:45:39,269 --> 02:45:36,000

of cloth

4132

02:45:40,790 --> 02:45:39,279

about a foot square and put one on every

4133

02:45:42,950 --> 02:45:40,800

single hive on top

4134

02:45:46,070 --> 02:45:42,960

and then took a glass of sweet wine and

4135

02:45:48,790 --> 02:45:46,080

set it on top of the hive in the middle

4136

02:45:49,990 --> 02:45:48,800

and she stood back and in a loud voice

4137

02:45:51,429 --> 02:45:50,000

she says

4138

02:45:54,790 --> 02:45:51,439

with her with her with her country

4139

02:45:58,309 --> 02:45:54,800

accent of course i want humans to know

4140

02:46:01,269 --> 02:45:58,319

charles died two nights ago

4141

02:46:03,269 --> 02:46:01,279

and his funeral will be this afternoon

4142

02:46:05,269 --> 02:46:03,279

at four o'clock

4143

02:46:07,030 --> 02:46:05,279

but he wants you to know that he loves

4144

02:46:09,670 --> 02:46:07,040

you and he doesn't want you to leave or

4145

02:46:12,550 --> 02:46:09,680

go somewhere else

4146

02:46:13,590 --> 02:46:12,560

it'll be my hands in your hive or

4147

02:46:17,110 --> 02:46:13,600

kenneth's hands

4148

02:46:20,950 --> 02:46:17,120

in your hive instead of charles

4149

02:46:23,349 --> 02:46:20,960

but we want you to stay and uh

4150

02:46:24,950 --> 02:46:23,359

you know i i'm confused i mean my uncle

4151
02:46:25,750 --> 02:46:24,960
ray's walking me back to the car and i'm

4152
02:46:27,510 --> 02:46:25,760
like

4153
02:46:28,950 --> 02:46:27,520
you know uncle ray those are uncle

4154
02:46:30,710 --> 02:46:28,960
kenneth those are just bugs

4155
02:46:32,150 --> 02:46:30,720
why do you gotta tell bugs that uh

4156
02:46:34,710 --> 02:46:32,160
somebody died in the family

4157
02:46:36,630 --> 02:46:34,720
right right and he said something he

4158
02:46:38,309 --> 02:46:36,640
said they're not they're not just bugs

4159
02:46:41,030 --> 02:46:38,319
he said they're a part of this farm just

4160
02:46:43,830 --> 02:46:41,040
like the cows just like the cats

4161
02:46:47,349 --> 02:46:43,840
and he said if you don't tell them and

4162
02:46:49,190 --> 02:46:47,359
somebody else's hand is in the hive

4163
02:46:51,429 --> 02:46:49,200

they'll think they've been betrayed or

4164

02:46:54,550 --> 02:46:51,439

they might move but they might just

4165

02:46:56,230 --> 02:46:54,560

all die and he said you've got to do

4166

02:46:58,870 --> 02:46:56,240

this and if you look at that

4167

02:46:59,670 --> 02:46:58,880

i think that i think the uh i've got

4168

02:47:02,950 --> 02:46:59,680

story

4169

02:47:06,230 --> 02:47:02,960

i've got 14 yes 14

4170

02:47:09,110 --> 02:47:06,240

200 results

4171

02:47:10,710 --> 02:47:09,120

about john zepka and and what happened

4172

02:47:15,269 --> 02:47:10,720

in 1956

4173

02:47:17,910 --> 02:47:15,279

i have never heard of this before

4174

02:47:20,070 --> 02:47:17,920

don't uh go tell the bees that i'm gone

4175

02:47:23,910 --> 02:47:20,080

go tell the bees

4176
02:47:27,349 --> 02:47:23,920
it's millions millions i had no idea

4177
02:47:30,150 --> 02:47:27,359
i've never heard of this before

4178
02:47:31,750 --> 02:47:30,160
my mind is blown right now the big thing

4179
02:47:33,590 --> 02:47:31,760
right now is consciousness and we're all

4180
02:47:37,110 --> 02:47:33,600
talking about consciousness

4181
02:47:38,150 --> 02:47:37,120
and here you're looking at um collective

4182
02:47:41,670 --> 02:47:38,160
consciousness

4183
02:47:43,510 --> 02:47:41,680
you know they call it a hive mentality

4184
02:47:45,510 --> 02:47:43,520
but you know john zepca for those who

4185
02:47:47,990 --> 02:47:45,520
don't have the story in front of them

4186
02:47:50,950 --> 02:47:48,000
john zepka passed away and he was quote

4187
02:47:53,190 --> 02:47:50,960
known as the man who had a way with bees

4188
02:47:55,269 --> 02:47:53,200

and at his funeral now his wife went out

4189

02:47:57,590 --> 02:47:55,279

and announced to the bees

4190

02:47:59,269 --> 02:47:57,600

john died last night and his feeling was

4191

02:48:03,670 --> 02:47:59,279

going to be at such and such a time such

4192

02:48:06,150 --> 02:48:03,680

such a place well at the gravesite

4193

02:48:07,110 --> 02:48:06,160

during the grave service here come 14

4194

02:48:10,630 --> 02:48:07,120

000 bees

4195

02:48:12,950 --> 02:48:10,640

and land all over the uh the flowers

4196

02:48:14,870 --> 02:48:12,960

and the drapes over the the thing that

4197

02:48:17,750 --> 02:48:14,880

you know that they lower the casket with

4198

02:48:19,030 --> 02:48:17,760

and a headstone and they just covered it

4199

02:48:20,950 --> 02:48:19,040

but they didn't buzz

4200

02:48:22,550 --> 02:48:20,960

they didn't molest anybody nobody got

4201
02:48:25,190 --> 02:48:22,560
stung

4202
02:48:27,269 --> 02:48:25,200
and they just sat there until the

4203
02:48:29,670 --> 02:48:27,279
service was finished

4204
02:48:31,429 --> 02:48:29,680
and they started to lure the thing into

4205
02:48:34,630 --> 02:48:31,439
the lower the casket into the ground

4206
02:48:38,070 --> 02:48:34,640
and then they lifted up and

4207
02:48:39,269 --> 02:48:38,080
in mass flew back to the zepca farm it's

4208
02:48:42,550 --> 02:48:39,279
right here

4209
02:48:45,030 --> 02:48:42,560
ap right associated press uh the

4210
02:48:48,550 --> 02:48:45,040
headlines a strange occurrence today

4211
02:48:49,110 --> 02:48:48,560
at the funeral of john zepka and there

4212
02:48:51,510 --> 02:48:49,120
it's just

4213
02:48:53,269 --> 02:48:51,520

news report after news report that is

4214

02:48:57,190 --> 02:48:53,279

unbelievable

4215

02:49:00,950 --> 02:48:57,200

that i'm gone

4216

02:49:04,309 --> 02:49:00,960

right just that is 55 million

4217

02:49:06,950 --> 02:49:04,319

700 000 hits on google i had no idea

4218

02:49:09,030 --> 02:49:06,960

i've never heard of this before

4219

02:49:10,870 --> 02:49:09,040

yeah well i i witnessed it as a child

4220

02:49:13,110 --> 02:49:10,880

and it made a big impression on me

4221

02:49:14,950 --> 02:49:13,120

and you know it kind of uh kind of

4222

02:49:17,110 --> 02:49:14,960

shaped the way that i view animals i

4223

02:49:18,710 --> 02:49:17,120

think that we underestimate

4224

02:49:20,550 --> 02:49:18,720

the intellect that they have and the

4225

02:49:24,070 --> 02:49:20,560

feelings that they have

4226

02:49:26,630 --> 02:49:24,080

and uh yeah i mean

4227

02:49:29,269 --> 02:49:26,640

they're not just bugs i mean uh

4228

02:49:31,590 --> 02:49:29,279

collectively they've got something

4229

02:49:34,230 --> 02:49:31,600

well you know what i i said this last

4230

02:49:35,990 --> 02:49:34,240

week um

4231

02:49:38,870 --> 02:49:36,000

last month let's let's go with last

4232

02:49:43,349 --> 02:49:38,880

month i said on the show

4233

02:49:46,630 --> 02:49:43,359

terry i said if i was king of the world

4234

02:49:47,030 --> 02:49:46,640

right i'm king of the world i would make

4235

02:49:51,429 --> 02:49:47,040

it

4236

02:49:55,750 --> 02:49:51,439

illegal to kill a bee

4237

02:49:58,710 --> 02:49:55,760

i would i would prison time

4238

02:50:00,230 --> 02:49:58,720

i i agree with you 100 and you know

4239

02:50:00,790 --> 02:50:00,240

probably one of the biggest killers of

4240

02:50:05,510 --> 02:50:00,800

bees

4241

02:50:07,670 --> 02:50:05,520

is a herbicide

4242

02:50:09,510 --> 02:50:07,680

you know i won't mention bayer by name

4243

02:50:13,429 --> 02:50:09,520

oops yeah you just did

4244

02:50:17,190 --> 02:50:13,439

and i i there are no pesticides at my

4245

02:50:20,550 --> 02:50:17,200

i just won't do it i mean i feel

4246

02:50:22,870 --> 02:50:20,560

really i love the bees

4247

02:50:24,389 --> 02:50:22,880

you know i do and we've got you know

4248

02:50:27,590 --> 02:50:24,399

watching them

4249

02:50:31,349 --> 02:50:27,600

uh do their thing in our garden

4250

02:50:34,309 --> 02:50:31,359

it's just magnificent it's it's magic

4251

02:50:34,790 --> 02:50:34,319

oh it's just magnificent i have never

4252

02:50:37,990 --> 02:50:34,800

i've

4253

02:50:39,670 --> 02:50:38,000

never heard of this before this is one

4254

02:50:40,070 --> 02:50:39,680

of my favorite parts about doing this

4255

02:50:43,750 --> 02:50:40,080

show

4256

02:50:47,670 --> 02:50:43,760

is learning something and uh i can only

4257

02:50:51,190 --> 02:50:47,680

imagine how twitter is uh going to react

4258

02:50:53,190 --> 02:50:51,200

uh with this yeah there it is yeah

4259

02:50:55,349 --> 02:50:53,200

go tell the beast so okay so what's the

4260

02:50:58,710 --> 02:50:55,359

book going to be about

4261

02:50:59,110 --> 02:50:58,720

your experiences a death anthology it's

4262

02:51:02,230 --> 02:50:59,120

about

4263

02:51:03,830 --> 02:51:02,240

customs that deal with death uh i kind

4264

02:51:05,990 --> 02:51:03,840

of got the idea after i read leslie

4265

02:51:07,040 --> 02:51:06,000

kane's book

4266

02:51:14,389 --> 02:51:07,050

surviving death

4267

02:51:17,510 --> 02:51:16,550

consciousness thing is a hot topic right

4268

02:51:21,990 --> 02:51:17,520

now

4269

02:51:25,190 --> 02:51:22,000

wonder

4270

02:51:26,230 --> 02:51:25,200

uh you know how is this possible and yet

4271

02:51:27,990 --> 02:51:26,240

you know we've been

4272

02:51:30,469 --> 02:51:28,000

we've been around a sentient living

4273

02:51:33,190 --> 02:51:30,479

human beings uh smart people

4274

02:51:34,870 --> 02:51:33,200

for forty thousand years you know uh a

4275

02:51:36,550 --> 02:51:34,880

man from forty thousand years ago

4276
02:51:38,070 --> 02:51:36,560
if you took a baby from forty thousand

4277
02:51:41,590 --> 02:51:38,080
years ago uh

4278
02:51:43,110 --> 02:51:41,600
uh a humanoid uh pardon me a homo sapien

4279
02:51:44,710 --> 02:51:43,120
and you brought them here and you raised

4280
02:51:45,670 --> 02:51:44,720
them and uh they would grow up to be an

4281
02:51:48,870 --> 02:51:45,680
average person

4282
02:51:51,910 --> 02:51:48,880
with the same intellect and the same uh

4283
02:51:54,230 --> 02:51:51,920
gifts that god gave you and me both

4284
02:51:55,349 --> 02:51:54,240
so but in those 40 000 years that man's

4285
02:51:57,110 --> 02:51:55,359
been so smart

4286
02:51:58,710 --> 02:51:57,120
you know there's not one animal we can

4287
02:51:59,990 --> 02:51:58,720
sit down and have a conversation with

4288
02:52:02,469 --> 02:52:00,000

not a single one

4289

02:52:04,230 --> 02:52:02,479

you know i can't sit down with my cat

4290

02:52:06,309 --> 02:52:04,240

and say hey murray how was your day

4291

02:52:07,750 --> 02:52:06,319

you know we don't have that we can't

4292

02:52:09,990 --> 02:52:07,760

establish that dialogue

4293

02:52:11,269 --> 02:52:10,000

despite all these tens of thousands of

4294

02:52:13,190 --> 02:52:11,279

years

4295

02:52:14,630 --> 02:52:13,200

and then i think about you know e.t and

4296

02:52:17,190 --> 02:52:14,640

about how some of the

4297

02:52:18,870 --> 02:52:17,200

ways that they communicated with me have

4298

02:52:23,030 --> 02:52:18,880

been so strange

4299

02:52:25,349 --> 02:52:23,040

and so strained and so you know

4300

02:52:26,790 --> 02:52:25,359

unlike a dialogue or a conversation you

4301
02:52:29,110 --> 02:52:26,800
know they're doing the talk and i'm

4302
02:52:30,870 --> 02:52:29,120
doing the listening mostly

4303
02:52:33,510 --> 02:52:30,880
and i guess you know they probably have

4304
02:52:35,429 --> 02:52:33,520
that same um

4305
02:52:37,590 --> 02:52:35,439
gap in intellect you know they're

4306
02:52:39,590 --> 02:52:37,600
probably 500 rungs up the evolutionary

4307
02:52:42,070 --> 02:52:39,600
ladder from us

4308
02:52:43,670 --> 02:52:42,080
and um just like we can't come i can't

4309
02:52:45,670 --> 02:52:43,680
communicate with my cat they have

4310
02:52:47,750 --> 02:52:45,680
difficulty probably communicating with

4311
02:52:50,950 --> 02:52:47,760
us

4312
02:52:53,910 --> 02:52:50,960
so yeah and it's not only uh i mean the

4313
02:52:56,309 --> 02:52:53,920

big thing is the communication part

4314

02:52:57,990 --> 02:52:56,319

they may not even have vocal cords right

4315

02:53:01,349 --> 02:52:58,000

so take that part out

4316

02:53:03,269 --> 02:53:01,359

right and it is the big brain connecting

4317

02:53:06,309 --> 02:53:03,279

with the small brain

4318

02:53:08,790 --> 02:53:06,319

the attempt at telepathy or some kind of

4319

02:53:09,590 --> 02:53:08,800

communication some kind of entanglement

4320

02:53:14,309 --> 02:53:09,600

but

4321

02:53:17,990 --> 02:53:14,319

it's understanding what they are saying

4322

02:53:21,110 --> 02:53:18,000

that's a whole nother conversation right

4323

02:53:21,910 --> 02:53:21,120

you said 40 000 years but if you went

4324

02:53:25,030 --> 02:53:21,920

back

4325

02:53:27,269 --> 02:53:25,040

just 150 years ago

4326

02:53:28,710 --> 02:53:27,279

to the old west and you're trying to

4327

02:53:30,790 --> 02:53:28,720

communicate

4328

02:53:32,710 --> 02:53:30,800

math or cell phones or trying to tell

4329

02:53:33,990 --> 02:53:32,720

somebody on the wagon train what this

4330

02:53:35,750 --> 02:53:34,000

thing does

4331

02:53:37,830 --> 02:53:35,760

they're not going to get that no matter

4332

02:53:39,750 --> 02:53:37,840

what you try to well it's the internet

4333

02:53:42,070 --> 02:53:39,760

and it's uh

4334

02:53:44,150 --> 02:53:42,080

all the world's knowledge and and you

4335

02:53:45,670 --> 02:53:44,160

can you know you can watch a movie on

4336

02:53:47,190 --> 02:53:45,680

this what's a movie well

4337

02:53:49,670 --> 02:53:47,200

you know what i mean you you just

4338

02:53:52,870 --> 02:53:49,680

couldn't do it you couldn't do it

4339

02:53:55,269 --> 02:53:52,880

was too big it's too wide

4340

02:53:57,269 --> 02:53:55,279

so how how are we going to deal with a

4341

02:54:00,630 --> 02:53:57,279

million years

4342

02:54:03,510 --> 02:54:00,640

not a hundred right you know i i

4343

02:54:04,950 --> 02:54:03,520

i i'm happy to say that i don't think we

4344

02:54:06,150 --> 02:54:04,960

have that problem i think the problem's

4345

02:54:08,710 --> 02:54:06,160

in their hands

4346

02:54:09,750 --> 02:54:08,720

and i'm just hoping that uh praying that

4347

02:54:12,790 --> 02:54:09,760

they uh

4348

02:54:14,630 --> 02:54:12,800

do it kindly and benevolently and uh are

4349

02:54:17,429 --> 02:54:14,640

patient with us

4350

02:54:21,190 --> 02:54:17,439

um uh well you just said because and i

4351
02:54:22,630 --> 02:54:21,200
cut you off because why

4352
02:54:24,389 --> 02:54:22,640
because you know we're not on their

4353
02:54:26,870 --> 02:54:24,399
level uh we need

4354
02:54:28,389 --> 02:54:26,880
from them empathy and understanding and

4355
02:54:29,990 --> 02:54:28,399
uh

4356
02:54:31,750 --> 02:54:30,000
you know they're they're they're on a

4357
02:54:32,950 --> 02:54:31,760
different level just like i'm on a

4358
02:54:35,269 --> 02:54:32,960
different level than

4359
02:54:36,870 --> 02:54:35,279
murray here they're they're on a

4360
02:54:39,670 --> 02:54:36,880
completely different level

4361
02:54:40,870 --> 02:54:39,680
it's it's so funny i keep going back

4362
02:54:43,910 --> 02:54:40,880
terry

4363
02:54:47,269 --> 02:54:43,920

to this this quote from

4364

02:54:48,870 --> 02:54:47,279

giorgio soucolos of all people right and

4365

02:54:52,070 --> 02:54:48,880

we love giorgio

4366

02:54:53,750 --> 02:54:52,080

but he said this one thing a few years

4367

02:54:56,230 --> 02:54:53,760

ago on the show

4368

02:54:57,429 --> 02:54:56,240

that has just stuck with me over the

4369

02:55:00,830 --> 02:54:57,439

years

4370

02:55:02,469 --> 02:55:00,840

and this is what he said he said look

4371

02:55:06,389 --> 02:55:02,479

jimmy

4372

02:55:07,670 --> 02:55:06,399

when it happens the flying saucer on the

4373

02:55:10,950 --> 02:55:07,680

white house lawn

4374

02:55:13,990 --> 02:55:10,960

when it happens stairs come down e.t

4375

02:55:17,750 --> 02:55:14,000

comes down starts talking to us

4376
02:55:18,310 --> 02:55:17,760
we're going to find out that we were all

4377
02:55:21,429 --> 02:55:18,320
wrong

4378
02:55:24,469 --> 02:55:21,439
[Laughter]

4379
02:55:27,110 --> 02:55:24,479
just right there if you just think about

4380
02:55:29,190 --> 02:55:27,120
how profound that statement is no matter

4381
02:55:33,429 --> 02:55:29,200
what we think no matter what

4382
02:55:34,950 --> 02:55:33,439
we think we know from everybody that is

4383
02:55:37,190 --> 02:55:34,960
discussing this

4384
02:55:38,389 --> 02:55:37,200
it doesn't matter we're all wrong

4385
02:55:40,550 --> 02:55:38,399
doesn't it

4386
02:55:42,150 --> 02:55:40,560
does that just dovetail very nicely with

4387
02:55:45,269 --> 02:55:42,160
what jaime mcshed

4388
02:55:47,269 --> 02:55:45,279

said that you know that we're not ready

4389

02:55:48,469 --> 02:55:47,279

until we understand the nature of space

4390

02:55:50,710 --> 02:55:48,479

and spacecraft and i

4391

02:55:51,590 --> 02:55:50,720

still don't get that line do you

4392

02:55:55,110 --> 02:55:51,600

remember uh

4393

02:55:57,510 --> 02:55:55,120

yes yes yes um uh in

4394

02:55:58,550 --> 02:55:57,520

in hitchhiker's guide to the react uh to

4395

02:56:01,830 --> 02:55:58,560

the uh

4396

02:56:04,309 --> 02:56:01,840

to the galaxy in in that book

4397

02:56:06,790 --> 02:56:04,319

the funnies you know what is the answer

4398

02:56:10,230 --> 02:56:06,800

to everything

4399

02:56:14,469 --> 02:56:10,240

42 42

4400

02:56:17,510 --> 02:56:14,479

right just like well you ask there it is

4401
02:56:19,910 --> 02:56:17,520
what are you gonna do with it right well

4402
02:56:21,990 --> 02:56:19,920
you know they're numbers are supposedly

4403
02:56:22,950 --> 02:56:22,000
sacred there's sacred geometry sacred

4404
02:56:25,750 --> 02:56:22,960
numbers

4405
02:56:26,070 --> 02:56:25,760
uh i don't know where 42 falls in that

4406
02:56:29,590 --> 02:56:26,080
but

4407
02:56:31,349 --> 02:56:29,600
uh you know i've uh

4408
02:56:33,030 --> 02:56:31,359
when the molten howl did some amazing

4409
02:56:35,910 --> 02:56:33,040
things with numbers and crop circles

4410
02:56:38,469 --> 02:56:35,920
that just blew me away

4411
02:56:39,349 --> 02:56:38,479
are you going to be uh we're at the end

4412
02:56:41,429 --> 02:56:39,359
of the show

4413
02:56:43,190 --> 02:56:41,439

um i know that we just saw each other a

4414

02:56:46,230 --> 02:56:43,200

couple of weeks ago are you going to be

4415

02:56:47,990 --> 02:56:46,240

appearing at any conferences

4416

02:56:49,349 --> 02:56:48,000

no i just got back from sedona i did

4417

02:56:52,469 --> 02:56:49,359

five days in sedona

4418

02:56:54,710 --> 02:56:52,479

right that was beautiful but i don't

4419

02:56:57,750 --> 02:56:54,720

have anything else planned you know uh

4420

02:57:01,670 --> 02:56:57,760

uh contact in the desert is digital uh

4421

02:57:03,990 --> 02:57:01,680

the ozark conference is digital um

4422

02:57:05,190 --> 02:57:04,000

so but uh i'm gonna have a second shot

4423

02:57:07,110 --> 02:57:05,200

in me by this weekend

4424

02:57:09,429 --> 02:57:07,120

and i'm gonna be uh brave and i'm gonna

4425

02:57:12,870 --> 02:57:09,439

try to go i'd like to go out and

4426
02:57:14,150 --> 02:57:12,880
do some in-person uh appearances because

4427
02:57:15,910 --> 02:57:14,160
you know what i missed that and it's

4428
02:57:17,670 --> 02:57:15,920
that person-to-person contact and just

4429
02:57:18,550 --> 02:57:17,680
the handshakes and just the hugs i miss

4430
02:57:21,670 --> 02:57:18,560
the

4431
02:57:21,990 --> 02:57:21,680
you know talking to people and um yeah

4432
02:57:25,750 --> 02:57:22,000
we

4433
02:57:29,190 --> 02:57:25,760
that

4434
02:57:34,469 --> 02:57:29,200
uh we we just decided

4435
02:57:36,150 --> 02:57:34,479
enough of the uh online live streaming

4436
02:57:38,230 --> 02:57:36,160
no we're going to go ahead and take the

4437
02:57:41,190 --> 02:57:38,240
initiative and we are going to do

4438
02:57:43,670 --> 02:57:41,200

in person only so we've got a conference

4439

02:57:46,469 --> 02:57:43,680

that we're doing uh the ufo megacon

4440

02:57:48,150 --> 02:57:46,479

uh we're gonna do that in june and

4441

02:57:50,389 --> 02:57:48,160

that's in laughlin nevada

4442

02:57:52,790 --> 02:57:50,399

and and then we're going to go do paula

4443

02:57:56,070 --> 02:57:52,800

harris's conference star works

4444

02:57:58,469 --> 02:57:56,080

in november also in laughlin but

4445

02:58:00,070 --> 02:57:58,479

i need to get out there i need to get

4446

02:58:01,269 --> 02:58:00,080

out there and hang out with you i need

4447

02:58:04,630 --> 02:58:01,279

to get out there

4448

02:58:06,870 --> 02:58:04,640

and be with our people and and do this

4449

02:58:07,750 --> 02:58:06,880

i'm going stir crazy just like everybody

4450

02:58:11,110 --> 02:58:07,760

else

4451

02:58:14,389 --> 02:58:11,120

so if i'm going to put my what's that

4452

02:58:17,910 --> 02:58:14,399

it's where we belong yes i miss it man

4453

02:58:19,590 --> 02:58:17,920

i miss it so much i all i want my focus

4454

02:58:21,190 --> 02:58:19,600

is this and this is what i told rita i'm

4455

02:58:24,389 --> 02:58:21,200

not joking about this

4456

02:58:27,110 --> 02:58:24,399

i want bar food drinks

4457

02:58:28,469 --> 02:58:27,120

and people for as long as i can take it

4458

02:58:31,110 --> 02:58:28,479

that's what i want

4459

02:58:32,070 --> 02:58:31,120

i want to go out and get bar food bring

4460

02:58:35,510 --> 02:58:32,080

me some nachos

4461

02:58:38,389 --> 02:58:35,520

and some sliders and an ice cold beer

4462

02:58:39,830 --> 02:58:38,399

and and and people and that's what i

4463

02:58:41,990 --> 02:58:39,840

want and so that's what we're going to

4464

02:58:43,830 --> 02:58:42,000

do for the rest of the year

4465

02:58:45,269 --> 02:58:43,840

and god bless you i got a little bit of

4466

02:58:46,550 --> 02:58:45,279

that in sedona and i got to tell you

4467

02:58:48,150 --> 02:58:46,560

after a year without it

4468

02:58:50,150 --> 02:58:48,160

it was awfully nice it was like a

4469

02:58:53,269 --> 02:58:50,160

brazilian steakhouse

4470

02:58:55,269 --> 02:58:53,279

you look great terry thank you so much

4471

02:58:56,230 --> 02:58:55,279

man and we can't wait this long for the

4472

02:58:58,469 --> 02:58:56,240

next time

4473

02:58:59,670 --> 02:58:58,479

and i look so forward to it thank you so

4474

02:59:02,070 --> 02:58:59,680

much

4475

02:59:02,870 --> 02:59:02,080

thank you enjoy myself as always you're

4476

02:59:04,950 --> 02:59:02,880

the best

4477

02:59:06,309 --> 02:59:04,960

terry lovelace thank you so much we just

4478

02:59:09,110 --> 02:59:06,319

want paul to pull

4479

02:59:10,950 --> 02:59:09,120

i blew through commercials uh for this

4480

02:59:11,510 --> 02:59:10,960

last half of the show terry so there you

4481

02:59:13,429 --> 02:59:11,520

go

4482

02:59:16,070 --> 02:59:13,439

thank you so much man be safe and be

4483

02:59:22,750 --> 02:59:20,110

terry lovelace again it is very simple

4484

02:59:24,469 --> 02:59:22,760

terrylovelace.com the links are over at

4485

02:59:26,950 --> 02:59:24,479

jimmychurchradio.com

4486

02:59:29,030 --> 02:59:26,960

incredible conversation tonight just

4487

02:59:30,790 --> 02:59:29,040

incredible thank you so much terry

4488

02:59:33,670 --> 02:59:30,800

fade to black's executive producer is

4489

02:59:37,269 --> 02:59:35,510

show was produced by hill j palmer renee

4490

02:59:39,830 --> 02:59:37,279

dennis and kevin

4491

02:59:40,469 --> 02:59:39,840

announcers are steve harder gene bateau

4492

02:59:43,510 --> 02:59:40,479

and mark

4493

02:59:46,269 --> 02:59:43,520

d kovar webmaster is drew the geek music

4494

02:59:47,670 --> 02:59:46,279

doug aldrich intro spaceboy

4495

02:59:49,830 --> 02:59:47,680

spaceboymusic.com

4496

02:59:51,870 --> 02:59:49,840

beta black is produced by kjcr for the

4497

02:59:53,510 --> 02:59:51,880

game changer network and syndication is

4498

02:59:56,230 --> 02:59:53,520

kgra

4499

02:59:58,389 --> 02:59:56,240

the planet broadcast on a copyrighted

4500

02:59:59,910 --> 02:59:58,399

2021 by fade to black and the game

4501
03:00:01,830 --> 02:59:59,920
changer network inc

4502
03:00:03,510 --> 03:00:01,840
it cannot be rebroadcast downloaded

4503
03:00:04,309 --> 03:00:03,520
copied or used anywhere in the known

4504
03:00:06,070 --> 03:00:04,319
universe

4505
03:00:07,590 --> 03:00:06,080
without written permission from paid to

4506
03:00:09,030 --> 03:00:07,600
black in the game changer network i'm

4507
03:00:12,790 --> 03:00:09,040
your host jimmy church

4508
03:00:15,830 --> 03:00:12,800
tomorrow night show number 1401

4509
03:00:19,830 --> 03:00:15,840
it's thursday it's fader night

4510
03:00:30,070 --> 03:00:19,840
until then i want everybody to be safe